







# HISTORY OF NAVYA-NYĀYA IN MITHILĀ

By  
**Prof. Dineshchandra Bhattacharya, M. A.**

Second Edition

Edited by  
**Dr. Shridhar Tripathi**  
M. A., Ph. D., D. Litt.

Published  
by  
Mithilā Institute of Post-Graduate Studies and Research  
in Sanskrit Learning  
DARBHANGA  
1987



# HISTORY OF NAVYA-NAYYA IN MITHILA

By  
Prof. Dinanath Dasgupta, M.A., D.Litt.

Second Edition

Edited by  
Dr. Shrihar Tripathi  
M.A., Ph.D., D.Litt.

Printed and Published by  
The Eastern Book Company, Ltd.  
2, College Road, Calcutta 7  
1937



**MITHILĀ INSTITUTE SERIES**

**3. Studies No. 2**



Copies of this Volume, postage paid, can be had of the  
Director, Mithila Institute, Darbhanga on payment of  
Rs. 54-50 N.P. by M. O, or Postal Order or Cash.

3. Studies No. 1

Printed by S. Prasad for Shree Lakshmi Press, Muzaffarpur  
and Published by Dr. S. Tripathi, Director, Mithila Institute  
of Post-Graduate Studies and Research in Sanskrit Learning.  
Darbhanga.



## PREFACE

The following pages present the posthumous studies on the History of Navya-Nyāya in Mithilā by the late Professor Dineshchandra Bhattacharya who was a specialist in the much neglected branch of Indology—Study of Mss. His contributions on the History of Vaidyaka, Dharmaśāstra, Navya-Nyāya and Sanskrit Grammar scattered in the pages of different scholarly journals will immortalise him. It was in his mature years that he began to systematise the results of his studies. His Bengali work—*Vaṅge Navya-Nyāya-caricā* was well-received and fetched for him the much coveted 'Rabindra Prize' from the Government of West Bengal.

It was a matter of gratification that he accepted my offer to write a volume on the History of Navya-Nyāya in Mithilā. He came to Mithilā and examined the Manuscript Libraries of the Mithilā Institute and Raj Darbhanga, thrown open to him. But the beckon from beyond impelled him to make hurry and he could not finish the work on the plan chalked out. His health was deteriorating rapidly and he breathed his last soon after he handed the press copy of the present work over to me.

The work, however, will show that the author collected every available material in India and abroad and gave his considered and impartial verdict on the problems taken up. It may be hoped that it will serve as an invitation to younger scholars to carry out further fruitful researches in the line.

A few minor omissions and anachronisms may be noticed. But in the absence of the author, I thought it fit to preserve his text as it is. Interested scholars may refer to his above-mentioned Bengali work for more details. The author could not



add his Introduction which would have much enhanced the value of the Volume.

Professor Bhattacharya's MS. collection, so often referred to in these pages, has, as it is reported, been donated to the Sanskrit Sāhitya Pariṣad, Calcutta.

I take the opportunity to thank all those, particularly the authorities of the Raj Library, Darbhanga, Asiatic Society, Bengal, Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona, and Sarasvati Bhavana, Banaras, who allowed the author to utilize the materials at their disposal.

I also like to record with thanks the help I received from Prof. Anantalal Thakur of the Institute in carrying the work through the press and preparing the index for this volume.

22-4-58

Darbhangā

**P. L. Vaidya**

*Director*



## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

In the present edition of the learned work entitled "The History of Navya-Nyāya in Mithilā" strenuous efforts have been made to revise thoroughly the entire old work. Special care has been taken to improve the work in accordance with the latest innovations in the field of Indology. Certain errors in the form of English words which were detected in the course of revision have been rectified.

The treatise under reference will apprise the world of scholars of the spectacular achievements of the logicians of Mithila in the field of logical speculations. The documentary evidences presented by this work shed a flood of light on the institutional life and academic discipline of Mithilā.

No pains have been spared to make the work quite flawless from beginning to end and it is hoped that this new edition will now excel all others of its kind in rendering the most useful informations to scholars of Indology. Suggestions, if any, for further improvement of the work will be thankfully accepted and introduced in further editions.

Daibhanga

November, 1987

Shridhar Tripathi

Editor







## CONTENTS

### CHAPTER I

*Udayanācārya His Predecessors & Successors* pp. 1-54

Udayana Belonged to Mithilā p. 5, Aniruddha 7, Kandalī-kāra 8, Kāśikākāra 11, Vyomaśivācārya 11, Jñānaśrī 13, Tri-locana 16, Ratnakīrti 18, Rājakulpāda 18, Sānātani 19, Śrīvatsa 20, Vācaspati 22, Jinendra 30, Dharmottara 31, Prajñākara 31, Mahāvratā 32, Śaṅkarācārya 33, Śālikanātha 34, Bhāskara 35, Bhūṣaṇakāra 35, Udayana's Pre-eminence 37, Udayana and Gaṅgeśa 39, Udayana and Śrīharṣa 41, Date of Udayana 51.

### CHAPTER II

*Pre-Gaṅgeśa Writers* pp. 55-95

Śrīvallabhācārya 55, Śivāditya Miśra 61, Keśavamīśra 64, M.M. Candra 66, Divākaropādhyāya 68, Prabhākaropādhyāya 74, Taraṇi Miśra 76, Sondaḍopādhyāya 80, Maṇikanṭha Miśra 82, Śaśadharācārya 87, Nārāyaṇa Sarvajña 91, Murāri Miśra 92, Jagadguru 93.

### CHAPTER III

*Gaṅgeśa Upādhyāya and his Son Vardhamāna* pp. 96-112

Gaṅgeśa's family 97, Date of Gaṅgeśa 99, The Tattva-cintāmaṇi 104, Vardhamāna Upādhyāya 110.

### CHAPTER IV

*The Age of Expansion* pp. 113-170

Jīvanātha Miśra 113, Gaṅgāditya 114, Ghaṭeśopādhyāya 114, Nyāyalocanakāra 114, Jayadeva-Pakṣadhara 115, Tvanta Upādhyāya 128, Śaṅkara Miśra 134, Vācaspati II 143, Yajña-pati Upādhyāya 158. Vaṭeśvaropādhyāya 164.



## CHAPTER V

*The Age of Four M's* pp. 171-192

Mādhava Miśra, Son of Jayadeva 171, Mādhava Miśra, Son of Gadādhara 171, Bhagīratha Ṭhakkura 172, Maheśa Ṭhakkura 172, Madhusūdana Ṭhakkura 176, Mādhava Miśra, Son of Khāntara 182, Keśava Miśra Tarkācārya 186, Devanātha Ṭhakkura 189.

## CHAPTER VI

*Modern Scholars* pp. 193-205

Gokulanāthopādhyāya 193, Giridharopādhyāya 197, Rūpanātha Ṭhakkura 199, Viśvanātha Jhā 201, Kaviratna 202, Dharmadatta ( Baccā ) Jhā 203.

Index





THE GOVERNMENT OF BIHAR established the *Mithila Institute* of Post-Graduate Studies and Research in Sanskrit Learning at Darbhanga in 1951 with the object, *inter-alia*, to promote advanced studies and research in Sanskrit learning, to bring together the traditional Pandits with their profound learning and the modern scholars with their technique of research and investigations, to publish works of permanent value to scholars. This Institute is one of the five others planned by this Government as a token of their homage to the tradition of learning and scholarship for which ancient Bihar was noted. Apart from the Mithila Institute, three others have been established and have been doing useful work during the last three or four years—Nalanda Institute of Research and Post-Graduate Studies in Buddhist Learning and Pali at Nalanda, K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute at Patna, and the Bihar Rashtra Bhasha Parishad for research and advanced studies in Hindi at Patna. In the establishment of the Mithila Institute the State Government received a generous donation from the Maharajadhiraja of Darbhanga for construction of the building on a plot of land also donated by him.

As part of this programme of rehabilitating and re-orientation of ancient learning and scholarship, the editing and publication of this volume has been undertaken with co-operation of scholars in Bihar and outside. The Government of Bihar hope to continue to sponsor such projects and trust that this humble service to the world of scholarship and learning would bear fruit in the fulness of time.







# HISTORY OF NAVYA-NYĀYA IN MITHILĀ

## CHAPTER I

### UDAYANĀCĀRYA AND HIS PREDECESSORS

MITHILĀ with her natural barriers and a compact social and cultural hierarchy has held her own through the millenniums against disruptive forces, and has shed lustre right from the Vedic times in all phases of human knowledge. Her literary history has no parallel for its antiquity, diversity and continuity. By far the greatest contribution, however, that Mithilā has made to the philosophical literature of India is the *Nyāyadarśana* or applied Logic with a very wide sphere of operation. This system is broadly divided into two distinct schools, ancient and modern. In the following pages we shall attempt to give a brief account of the ample materials now available through further spade-work on the history and bibliography of *Navya-Nyāya* or the modern school of Indian Logic in Mithilā.<sup>1</sup>

This modern school is commonly believed to have been founded by Gaṅgeśa Upādhyāya, who only consolidated it. The real founder is the great Udayanācārya, who had the supreme privilege of occupying the threshold to ring out the old and usher the new age by his monumental works. On the

---

1. Rai Monomohan Chakravarti Bahadur, who was a scholar of Botany and a member of the Executive Service, was, curiously enough, the first in the field and published the results of his unique labours in an 'excellent' paper (*History of Navya-Nyāya in Bengal and Mithilā : JASB*, 1915, pp. 259-292). He was followed notably by MM. Dr. Gopinath Kaviraja, who succeeded in unravelling many new facts (*Sarasvatī Bhavana Studies*, Vol. III. pp 81-157 ). Also S. N. Sinha's *History of Tirhut*, 1922, pp. 108-88 : App. A. Sanskrit writers of Mithilā. In this book family records were consulted for the first time. Also Dr. Vidyabhusana's *History of Indian Logic*, 1921, Part III.



one hand Udayana's *Parīśuddhi* forms the last part of the surviving classics of the older school of the *Nyāya* popularly known as the Quadruplet or the Quintette<sup>1</sup>, and on the other his *Kusumāñjali* is up-till-now a text-book of the *Navya-Nyāya*. Fortunately all his works are now available in print except a major portion of the *Parīśuddhi*. These are :—

(1) *Lakṣaṇāvalī* (Vindhyeśvarīprasāda's ed., 1897, pp. 13), a Vaiśeṣika manual. Its authenticity, which is sometimes questioned, is proved by a reference in the *Sarvadarśanasamgraha* (Abhyankara's ed, p. 221 : the verse cited is from the present work ) and by its several commentators viz. Śeṣa Śārṅgadhara (fl. 1500 A. D. in the *Nyāyamuktāvalī*, S. Gosvāmin's ed., Benares, 1900, pp. 72), Bhaṭṭa Keśava of the Laugākṣi family of Benares ( Ms. at Baroda : cf. *Tanjore Cat.* p. 464B ), Mahādeva Somayājī ( Mahādeva Puṇatāmkara's Ms. copy at Sarasvatī Bhavana, Banares) and Viśvanātha Jha of Darbhanga. Its date of composition 906 Saka ( 'तर्काम्बराङ्क' ) is recorded in one single Ms. dated 1708 Samvat (No. 594 of Sarasvatī Bhavana).

2) *Lakṣaṇamālā* : this long-lost Nyāya manual of Udayana has at last been discovered and published (*Journal of Oriental Research*, Madras, XIX. i. pp. 44-52). As there was a later

1. Two foremost Maithila scholars Vācaspati II and Śāṅkara refer to the older classics as चतुर्ग्रन्थौ consisting of भाष्य-वार्तिक-तात्पर्यटीका-परिशुद्धि. Thus—

यदप्यतिपटीयसी जयति सा चतुर्ग्रन्थिका  
तथा यदपि भास्करो यदपि तत्त्वबोधोऽधिकः ।

वाचस्पतिकृत-न्यायतत्त्वालोके आरम्भश्लोक ३ ।

पितुर्व्याख्यां कृत्वा मनसि भवनाथस्य कृतिनः  
चतुर्ग्रन्थीग्रन्थानहमिह विमोक्तुं व्यवसितः ।

शंकरमिश्रकृत-त्रिसूत्रीनिबन्धव्याख्यारम्भे ।

Abhayatilakopādhyāya in the *Nyāyālaṅkāra* uses the happy term पञ्चप्रस्थान-न्यायमहातर्क adding the original *Sūtras* to the list :— इति युग-प्रधान-श्रीजिनेश्वरसूरिशिष्यलेश-श्रीअभयतिलकोपाध्यायनिमितायां पञ्चप्रस्थानन्यायमहातर्क-विवमपदव्याख्यायां न्यायालंकाराख्यायां पञ्चमोऽध्यायः समर्थितः ॥ ( Rotograph preserved in the Mithilā Institute ).



work of the same name by Śivāditya Miśra the anonymous copy has been ascribed by the editor to the latter. But it is undoubtedly the lost work of Udayana. The first verse is identical with that of the *Guṇakiraṇāvalī*, and Śivāditya cannot possibly have borrowed Udayana's verse to begin with. The learned editor has correctly noted that none of the numerous quotations from Śivāditya in the *Chitsukhī-tīkā* can be traced in the present work. We should add that both the quotations found in the *Tārīkikarakṣā* (pp. 179 & 225) are exactly traced herein ( pp. 46 & 50 ) and in both places the commentator Mallinātha clearly ascribes the present work to Udayana. The very first *Sūtra* of this manual ('तत्त्वानुभूतिः प्रमा') is quoted and refuted in the *Khaṇḍana* along with two others from the *Kusumāñjali*, and Śaṅkara Miśra correctly stated that it was taken from the *Lakṣaṇamālā* of Nyāyācārya ( *Śāṅkarī* p. 146 ). Śivāditya could have no claim to that title as against Udayana specially in Mithilā in the times of Śaṅkara. This elementary manual should be introduced in seminaries with great benefit to beginners.

3-4) *Ātmatattvaviveka* or *Baudhdādhikāra* and *Nyāya-Kusumāñjali*, both published with commentaries in various editions.

5) *Nyāyaparīṣiṣṭa* or *Prabodhasiddhi*, a separate commentary on the 5th chapter of the *Nyāyasūtra*, the most intricate portion of the book ( edited with Vardhamāna's *Prakāśa* by N. C. Vedāntatīrtha, Calcutta, 1938 ). In the last verse Udayana woefully laments that his exposition will hardly find a reader in a world devoid of intellectual eminence.

6) *Nyāya-vārtika-tātparyā-parīśuddhi*, better known as the *Nibandha* : About one-third of the book was published from the Asiatic Society with Vardhamāna's *Prakāśa* ( pp. 768 ).

All the above six works of Udayana, it should be carefully noticed, are complete and each of them ends suitably with con-



cluding verses. Only the *Parīśuddhi* ends with a closing phrase ( इति सर्वं निस्तरङ्गमिति ) which is not metrical. ( *Tanjore Cat.*, p. 4487 ). But the next work is a notable exception on this point.

7) *Kiraṇāvalī* : the celebrated commentary on the Praśastapāda-Bhāṣya upon which a vast literature flourished in Mithilā and Bengal. It is, as is well-known, incomplete, and as far as available ends quite abruptly in the midst of the section on Buddhi in the second part of the Bhāṣya. There is not even the word इति at the end of the extant portion. The editor of the Varanasi edition ( Chowkh. ed., p. 340 ) is quite wrong in stating that the section on Buddhi ends along with the extant text of the *Kiraṇāvalī*. As a matter of fact, more than a third of the section remains unexplained by Udayana and the particular section of the Bhāṣya ends only on page 348 of that edition. Only two alternatives are possible here. Either Udayana left it incomplete by sudden death or the last portion of the gloss was lost due to unknown causes. The first alternative seems to be more probable, though further investigation on the text of the *Kiraṇāvalī* is necessary.<sup>1</sup>

The chronological order of Udayana's works (including Nos. 1-2, which may be taken as preparatory manuals ) is probably what we have given above. The *Ātmatattvaviveka* is cited by name in the *Kusumāñjali* (under V. 3), both of which are mentioned in the *Kiraṇāvalī* ( pp. 103 & 147 ). The *Parīśuddhi* cites the *Kusumāñjali* ( S. B. Ms. No. 51, under II. i. fol. 58b & under II. ii. foll. 63a & 66b. Also Baroda Ms. No. 1207 fol. 18a under V. ii), the *Parīśiṣṭa* ( under V. i-ii, Baroda Ms. foll. 7b, 10b & 16b ) and the *Ātmatattvaviveka* (under II. i fol. 58b along with *Kusumāñjali*: सृष्टिमहाप्रलयसाधकान्यनुमानानि आत्मतत्त्वविवेके न्यायकुसुमाञ्जलौ च कृतपरिश्रमाणामनायासप्रपञ्च-

1. It is learnt that a further portion of the *Kiraṇāvalī* has recently been discovered and is being edited by Muni Śrī Jambuvijayaji.



नीयानि). Vāchaspati cites Praśastapāda's elaborate definition of happiness under the caption यथाहुः पदार्थविदः (*Tatparyatīkā*, p. 81), Udayana explains it in the *Parīśuddhi* (B.I. ed pp. 531-32), without referring to the *Kiraṇāvalī*, which evidently was not yet written or planned.

It is clear that Udayana wrote the independent treatises before the commentaries. We have left out Nos. 1-2 from this investigation, as they are to be taken as mere appendices to Nos. 6-7; both of them borrow benedictory verses from No. 6, which was composed evidently before them.

### UDAYANA BELONGED TO MITHILĀ

For a proper understanding of Udayana's great achievement, it is necessary to ascertain the age and environments in which he lived. Though his provenance is not mentioned in his works, it is almost universally admitted by scholars that he belonged to Mithilā. He lived in a village named Kariyona near the Railway station Kāmataula, where his descendants are said to exist still with the surname 'Ācārya' and the ruins of his seminary are still pointed out<sup>1</sup>. Maithila scholars still narrate his anecdotes with delight. An *Udayanacarita* has

1. *Hist. of Tirhut*, 1922, p. 174 fn. 2. Another less-known tradition is recorded in fn. 3. Vidyābhūṣaṇa (l. c. p. 142) is quite wrong to mention Mañroni as his birth-place. All the local traditions about Udayana should be carefully collected and properly investigated. There was a famous Udayanācārya in the *Bhaduri* family of the *Vārendra* Brahmanas of Bengal, who is stated in their genealogical works to be author of the *Kusumāñjali*. We quote a half-verse from an old *Pāñji* in our possession : ( fol. 3a )

वेदानुद्धृतवान् निगृह्य सकलान् बोद्धानसद्वादिनो

ग्रन्थश्रीकुसुमाञ्जलेरयमहो यः सृष्टिकर्ता महान् ।

This widely current tradition is entirely baseless. This Udayana Bhāduri introduced certain reforms in the *Vārendra* community with the help of the famous Kullūka Bhaṭṭa sometime after the reign of Ballāla Sena. He lived, therefore, late in the 13th cent. A. D. Moreover,



been published (by M. M. Vindhyeśvarīprasāda in the Introd. to the *Nyāyavārtika* 1916) forming the 30th chapter of the *Bhaviṣyapurāṇa-Parīṣiṣṭa* which is on the face of it a recent work. It narrates the interesting story of his academic contest with a Buddhist scholar who came to the royal court of Mithilā with disciples and books for the purpose. Udayana came out successful in the debate which lasted for several days, and a miracle performed by the Buddhist before a *Sālagrāma* was countered by Udayana by a greater miracle. In the final ordeal they both jumped from the top of a palm tree in which Udayana escaped unhurt and the Buddhist died : Udayana was highly honoured by the Lord Jagannatha at Puri as His own incarnation and died a natural death in old age at Kāsi. It is clearly stated that his descendants were still living in Mithilā --

अद्यापि मिथिलायां तु तदन्वयमवा द्विजाः ।

विद्वांसः शास्त्रसंपन्नाः पाठयन्ति गृहे गृहे ॥

A somewhat different version of the story was published by Vidyābhūṣaṇa (l. c., p. 142 : originally in the Journal of the Buddhist Text Society, 1896, Pt. I. pp. 20-21) probably from Tibetan sources. When the Buddhist died in the ordeal by jumping from the top of a hill, Udayana was stigmatised by the Lord Jagannatha as a murderer and died by self-burning, uttering the following verse, still widely current among scholars, addressing the Lord :--

पेश्वर्यमदमत्तोऽसि मामवज्ञाय वर्तसे ।

उपस्थितेषु बौद्धेषु मदधीना तव स्थितिः ॥

*Kuṣumāñjali* alone and no other work is ascribed to him. The sharp fling at a 'Gauḍamīmāṃsaka' in the *Kuṣumāñjali* itself (under III. 14) is a convincing proof that the author never belonged to Bengal. A clever Vārendra scholar of the last century wrote (*Laghubhārata* Vol. III. p. 160-61) about Udayana Bhāduri ;--

स एवोदयनाचार्यश्चिकाय कुसुमाञ्जलिम् ।

तीर्थपर्यटने लब्धं तस्माद् गौडे प्रचारितम् ॥



The Pauranic version of the story seems to be more reliable. Academic contests were the rule in those days, and Udayana's contest with a proud Buddhist scholar in the presence of the king of Mithilā seems to be substantially true.

We append below an alphabetical list of authorities cited directly and indirectly by Udayana in his works. This list is obviously not exhaustive and the classical works--the *Bhāṣya*, *Vārtika* and *Prasastapādabhāṣya* as well as the names of Dig-nāga and Dharmakīrti are omitted. We have attempted to collect all available information about some of the prominent names in the list.

**ANIRUDDHA** : the name of this ancient author was traced by us in the *Dīdhiti-ṭīkā* of Rudra Tarkavāgīśa (grandson of Bhavānanda Siddhāntavāgīśa) of Navadvīpa, who composed it about 1660 A. D.<sup>1</sup> There are two references both on the denotation of a pronoun. It now appears that he is probably identical with the author of the *Vivaraṇa-pañjikā*, a commentary on the *Bhāṣya*, *Vārtika* and *Tātparyā*. In Udayana's *Parīśuddhi* the comment of a previous commentator on the *Tātparyāṭīkā* is cited and refuted in the following passage  
अनेनैव कारणमविद्यावृत्ते कार्यं प्रवृत्तिरनुपपन्नौ धर्माधर्माविति टीकाव्याख्यान-  
मपहस्तितम् । ( pp. 74-5 ).

(cf. *Tātparyāṭīkā*, Viazinagram ed., p. 6, line 7). Whether this is a reference to Aniruddha we cannot say. It is our con-  
jec-

1. *Dīdhiti-Raudrī* is an extremely rare book : there is a unique Ms. copy preserved in the Alwar Maharaja's Library. A complete transcript in 349 folios was very kindly procured and lent to us by Maharajakumar Dr. Raghubir Sinha of Sitamau. The two passages of Aniruddha are found in fol. 21b & 22a. For Rudra's date and works vide our Bengali book *Vange Navyanyāyacarcā* pp. 144-47 For Aniruddha's newly discovered commentary vide Dr. J.S. Jetly's paper in the *Journal of the Oriental Institute of Baroda*, Dec. 1954 to March 1955, pp. 240-44. It is really surprising that a 17th century scholar of Navadvīpa could mention the long-lost name of an ancient authority on the *Nyāya*, who probably preceded Udayana.



ture that the following passage of the *Parisuddhi* ( fol, 94b under I. i. 40 ) may be a reference to Aniruddha :--अत एव विवरणकाराणां संकुलानीव वचांसीति तदत्र निपुणेन भवितव्यम् ।

KANDALĪ-KĀRA : In the whole history of Indian Logic there is only one author Śrīdharācārya who definitely stated the date of composition of his major and only surviving work, the *Nyāyakandalī*, and the date 913 Śaka ( 991-2 A. D. ) is happily beyond any dispute.<sup>1</sup> Rājaśekhara, a Jaina scholar, wrote a sub-commentary on the *Nyāyakandalī* in 1226 Śaka ( 1304 A.D.). He stated that the first commentary on the *Prasastapādabhāṣya* is the *Vyomavatī*, the second one the *Nyāya-kandalī* and the third one is Udayana's *Kiraṇāvalī*. In other words Śrīdhara of Bengal preceded Udayana. This chronological order is exactly corroborated by internal evidence abundantly found in the three great Vaiśeṣika classics. Though Udayana has not referred to Śrīdhara or his work by name he undoubtedly consulted his work and refuted his views at every step in the *Kiraṇāvalī*.

( i ) Vādīndra explains the line प्रकरणशुद्धेः संग्रहपदेनैव दर्शितत्वात् (*Kiraṇāvalī*, Chowkh. ed., p. 5) as a refutation of Śrīdharā-

1. Vizianagram ed. p. 331. In the introd (p 22, fn 5 ) the editor notes and rejects a variant 'varṣābde' for 'Śākābde'. The variant is manifestly wrong, for the word 'varṣa' is a synonym of the word 'abda' and can by no stretch of exegesis be taken to mean the 'Vikrama-Samvat'. Rājaśekhara's passage is cited in the Introd., pp.19-20. Vide also Peterson's third *Report*. 1887, p. 273 ) For Śrīdhara's account vide our Bengali work *Vaṅge Navyanyāyacharchā* p 6-8. He belonged to a village named Bhūriśiṣṭi still existing in the Hughli district of West Bengal. Śrīdhara's profound scholarship in all the six systems of philosophy, so much in evidence in his extant work, turned his native place into a famous seat of learning in Eastern India. Kṛṣṇa Miśra, the court poet of Chāndella Kirtivarmā, about a century after Śrīdhara describes Mr. Pride of his immortal drama *Prabodhachandrodaya* as an inhabitant of this very birth-place of Śrīdhara. Evidently the poet's attack was directed against a proud scholar, may be, of Śrīdhara's own family.



cārya :--इति श्रीधराचार्यस्तदनुपपन्नमित्याह - प्रकरणशुद्धेः ( B.I. ed., p. 622 about to be published ). Vādindra ( fl. about 1225 A. D. ) is the earliest commentator on the *Kiraṇāvalī* so far available.

(ii) Śrīdhara's well-known views about *tamas*, which he carefully recorded thrice in the *Kandalī* ( pp. 9, 179, 240 ) apparently as his own, were discussed in the *Kiraṇāvalī* ( B.I. Ed., pp. 111-12 ) and Vardhamāna definitely states here कन्दलीकारमतमुत्थापयति. Vardhamāna vouches for the *Kandalī-kāra*'s priority to Udayana also in the *Guruprakāśa* ( S. B. Ed., p. 77 vide *Kiraṇāvalī*, Ben. Ed., p. 204 ).

(iii) The line कथं भावधर्माध्यारोपोऽभाव इति चेत् । न किञ्चिदेतत् ( p. 110 ) is also exactly taken from the *Kandalī* ( p. 9, last line ).

(iv) Similarly the line पार्थिवपरमाणुगतरूपादिसंताने नैकान्तिकमिति चेन्न of the *Kiraṇāvalī* ( p. 58 ) refers to the *Kandalī* ( pp. 4, 11, 13-14 ),

(v) In the section on *ākāśa* ( *Kiraṇāvalī*, Ben. Ed., p. 109 ) we find अन्ये त्वात्मान्तरग्राह्यत्वादिति अनेकप्रतिपत्तुसाधारणत्वादिति हेत्वर्थं वर्णयन्ति, स तु संदिग्धासिद्धः । This is also a clear reference to the *Kandalī* ( p. 60 ) as stated by the late Mm. V. P. Dube ( vide *Intr. to the Nyāyākandalī*, pp. 21-22 ).

(vi) In the section on *Pṛthivī* in the *Kandalī* ( p. 31 ) we read :-  
परमाणुस्वभावायाः पृथिव्याः सत्त्वे किं प्रमाणम् ? अनुमानम् । अणुपरिमाण-  
तारतम्यं क्वचिद् विश्रान्तं परिमाणतारतम्यत्वात् महत्परिमाणतारतम्यवत्.  
This argument is exactly reproduced in the *Kiraṇāvalī* ( Ben. Ed., p. 52, B. I. Ed., p. 224 ) with the heading अपर  
आह and refuted. Mathurānātha Tarkavāgiśa in his *Dravyakiraṇāvalīrahasya* ( Ms. No. 139 of the Cal. Sans.  
College, fol. 83a ) comments here-कन्दलीकारोक्तं परमाणुद्वयणुक-  
सिद्धिप्रयोजकमनुमानमाह — अपरस्त्विति । अणुपरिमाणतारतम्यमिति ।  
Mathurānātha must have had access to an unknown source



in the present case, as he is not borrowing either from Vardhamāna or Padmanābha, both of whom are silent on the point.

(vii) In the second part (Gṇakhaṇḍa) of his book also Udayana controverts the views of the *Kandalī* in several places. For instance we read on page 160:--रत्नतन्त्रमिव गुणत्वमुपदेशपेक्षेण चक्षुरादिना प्रत्यक्षत एव प्रतीयते इति तु स्वशिष्यव्यामोहनं निमित्तमन्तरेणोप देशस्यागममात्रत्वात् । This is a clear reference to the *Kandalī* ( p. 94 ) and Udayana's manner of refutation seems to suggest that he had contact with Śrīdhara's pupils.

(viii) The passageन तु स्वीयमेव रूपमस्य सहकारि (*Kiraṇāvalī*, p. 176) is also a refutation of the *Kandalī* ( p. 104 ). Compare also p. 266 of the *Kiraṇāvalī* ( यत्तु...इति केचित् ) with the *Kandalī* ( p. 179 ).

It should be mentioned here that Śaṅkara Miśra in the *Kaṇādarahasya* stated three cases where the views of the *Kandalī* are refuted in the *Kiraṇāvalī* and in every case the views controverted belong not to the *Kandalī* at all but to the *Vyomavatī* : Vide *Kaṇādarahasya* ( pp. 81, 82 & 86 ) and the *Vyomavatī* ( pp. 488, 494 & 502 ). The fact remains, however, that Śrīdhara's priority to Udayana was quite well-known in Śaṅkara's times.

Before the publication of the *Kandalī* it was the opinion of MM. Vindhyeśvarīprasāda that Udayana preceded Śrīdhara, who wrote the *Kandalī* on the basis of the *Kiraṇāvalī* ( Introd., 1941 V. S., p. 25 ), Subsequently he held the view that they were contemporaries and made a statement, which is on the face of it almost absurd, that they cited each other's views ( Introd. to the *Kandalī*, pp. 20-22 ). As a matter of fact the two instances of Śrīdhara's citation from Udayana referred to here ( *ibid.* p. 21 f. n. 3 ) are quite wrong. In the first instance Śrīdhara states that according to some scholars ( and Udayana



is not certainly one of them ) the age-difference between the young and the old is caused not by the time-element but by the number of revolutions of the sun ( *Kandalī* p. 64 )--a view ascribed in the *Līlāvatī* ( p. 283 ) to the *Bhūṣaṇa* and found already cited in the *Vyomavatī* ( p. 343 ) and the *Tātparyalīkā* of Vācaspati ( p. 280 ). In the second instance ( *Kandalī* p. 119 ) it is Udayana who violently criticises ( p. 204 ) Śrīdhara :--  
नष्टस्यापि समवायिकारणत्वमिति त्वलौकिकमवैदिकं च Śrīdhara has nowhere referred to the peculiar views of Udayana, who proves himself to be far more advanced and intricate in his arguments than Śrīdhara, for instance on the subject of the perceptibility of *Vāyu* ( *Kiraṇāvalī*, pp. 82-84, *Kandalī* p. 46 ), Nevertheless eminent scholars relying on the statement of the late MM. believed that Śrīdhara lived to refute the views of Udayana (Keith : *Indian Logic and Atomism*, 1921, p. 32 : also S. B. *Studies*, Vol. III, pp. 111-12).

KĀŚIKĀKĀRA : A passage of the *Ātmatattvaviveka* ( B. I. ed., p. 837 तर्हि तर्कापरिशुद्धिरस्तु and cf. also *Kiraṇāvalī*, p. 101 and *Nyāyalīlāvatī*, Chowkh, ed., pp. 260-61 ) refers according to Śaṅkara Miśra to Kāśikākāra i.e. Sucarita Miśra, author of the *Kāśikā* on the *Slokavārtika*. The variant Kaṇikākāra is evidently wrong as we are unable to trace the passage in Vācaspati's *Nyāyakaṇikā*. Moreover, this Kāśikākāra is cited also by Ratnakīrti in two of his tracts--*Īśvarasādhanaadūṣaṇa* ( p. 42 ) and *Vyāptinirṇaya* ( p. 99 ) and Ratnakīrti elsewhere cites Vācaspati's *Kaṇikā* separately.<sup>1</sup>

VYOMASĪVĀCĀRYA :-Udayana in the *Kiraṇāvalī* ( p. 114 ) while explaining the argument establishing 'time' as a separate entity quotes the following passage :--

1. Vide Ratnakīrtinibandhāvalī edited by Anantalal Thakur, p. 9. Also J. B. R. S., XXXVII, Pt. 3-4. Prof. Thakur's paper "Ratnakīrti and his works" ( p. 4. of Reprint ). The lower limit of Sucarita's date is now fixed at 1000 A. D. before the times of Udayana and Ratnakīrti. These facts of Ratnakīrti throw a flood of light on a dark age.



न चात्माकाशौ तथा भवितुमर्हतो विशेषगुणवत्त्वात् पृथिव्यादिवदित्याचार्याः ।  
 The reference is evidently to Vācaspati ( cf. *Tātparyāṭīkā*, p. 280 अपि चाकाशात्मानौ न परापरव्यतिकरकारणम् असाधारणगुणयोगित्वात् पृथिव्यादिवत् ). But curiously enough Vardhamāna in his gloss here definitely identifies this Ācārya with Vyomaśivācārya<sup>1</sup> and not Vācaspati. This can only be explained by the assumption that according to Vardhamāna Vācaspati came after Vyomaśiva. It should be noted in this connection that a careful study of the relevant passages of the *Vyomavatī* (pp. 342-43), *Kandalī* (pp. 64; 168-9), *Tātparyāṭīkā* (pp. 280-1) and *Līlāvatī* (p. 283), seems to show that all the scholars including Vācaspati attempted here to meet a familiar argument ascribed in the *Līlāvatī* to the Bḥuṣaṇa (of Bḥasarvajña) :--न च परत्वापरत्वसिद्धिरपि । बहुतरतपनपरिस्पन्दान्तरित-जन्मत्वेनैव तदुपपत्तेः इति भूषणः. Vyomaśiva preceded both Udayana and Śrīdhara. Let us give some references on the point. On p. 46 of the *Kandalī* the views of a scholar (kaścit) on the perceptibility of *vāyu* is refuted. The views belong to Vyomaśiva (pp. 272-4). Udayana (pp. 82-84) mainly agrees with Śrīdhara here but criticises one of his arguments : न च स्पर्शमात्रमेव तत्र प्रतीयते । वायुस्त्वनुमीयते इति युक्तम् । On p. 52 of the *Kandalī* the grammatical explanation of the word वृत्तिलब्ध्वा is a direct answer to Vyomaśiva's objection (p. 300). The views of 'eke' on p. 134 & 136 are exactly taken from the *Vyomavatī* (pp. 474, 477). The scathing criticism of the solution of an 'un-schooled' intellectual (*Kandalī* p. 147) is also directed against Vyomaśiva (p. 490). Compare also p. 200 of the *Kandalī* अन्ये तु with p. 563 of the *Vyomavatī*; here also Udayana agrees with Śrīdhara. On p. 392 of the *Vyomavatī* a temple apparently built by a contemporary monarch named Śrīharṣa is referred to by way of illustration : श्रैर्हर्ष देवकुलमिति ज्ञाने । This monarch cannot certainly be identical with the great Harṣavardhana, who

1. Vardhamāna's gloss is corrected in the *errata* as 'Vyomaśikhācārya' but the reading 'Vyomaśivācārya' is found in a Ms. of *Kiraṇāvalī-prakāśa* preserved in the *Vāṅgīya Sahitya Pariṣad*, Calcutta (fol. 61b).



reigned about four centuries before Śrīdhara. The latter's scathing remarks about Vyomaśiva (*Kaṇḍalī*, pp. 146-47) point normally to a contemporary scholar, slightly senior to him. We are inclined, therefore, to identify the monarch with Śrīharṣadeva of Mālava, the grandfather of the famous Bhojadeva. This Śrīharṣa's known dates range from 1005 to 1029 V. S. (948-72 A.D.). The *Vyomavatī* was written about 950 A. D. and quickly circulated among scholars of the different parts of India through the patronage of the Malava king. Vyomaśiva was the pupil of a very distinguished scholar, who had written a number of dialectical tracts mainly against Buddhist views ( *vide Vyomavatī* pp. 46, 189, 308, 399, 546, 557, 565, 584 & 586 ). Unfortunately his name is not mentioned by Vyomaśiva. A saint Vyomaśiva is abundantly eulogised in vv. 22-42 of the Ranod stone inscription ( *Ep. Ind.*, I, pp. 351-61 ) and it has been suggested that he is identical with the present author ( *Introd. to Tarkasaṅgraha* G.O.S., p. XIX; also *I.H.Q.*, X, pp. 165-6 ). But the undated inscription has been assigned to the end of the 10th or the beginning of the 11th cent. A. D. and unless the date is pushed back by half a century the identification cannot stand. It has been suggested ( *Journ. G. Jha R. I.* Vol. III, p.44 ) that the date of the inscription along with that of Vyomaśiva and his patron Harṣavardhana is about 645 A. D. more than three centuries before the date indicated by paleography. This is on the face of it impossible and places the numerous authorities cited by Vyomaśiva ( Dharmakīrti, Kumārila, Prabhākara and others ) even before 500 A. D., of which we have not the slightest evidence yet discovered. Avantivarman mentioned in the inscription is not the Maukhari king, but the Kaśmir monarch who reigned in the 9th century A. D. The statement that Vyomaśiva's views on Mokṣa have been cited by Maṇḍana and the Jaina scholar Akalaṅka cannot be substantiated.

**JÑĀNĀŚRĪ** : Udayana wrote the *Ātmatattvaviveka* to meet the arguments of Buddhist scholars and among them by far the



greatest target of his attack was Jñānaśrī. Though he is mentioned by name only once in the book ( B.I. ed., p. 292 ) we gather from Śaṅkara Miśra's commentary that he is cited and refuted more than a dozen times ( 289, 292-3, 317, 356, 367, 371, 436, 453, 464-5, 469-90 & 841 ). The *Ātmatattvaviveka* is the very first work of Udayana and it should be carefully noted that the first stroke of his genius was brought forth by his conflict with the last and the greatest dialectician among Buddhist logicians viz. Ācārya Jñānaśrīmitra—a fact which is now entirely forgotten.<sup>1</sup> The following facts about Jñānaśrī ( who should not be confused with the Kashmirian Jñānaśrī-lhadra ) should be carefully considered. As many as twelve of his dialectical treatises in original Sanskrit have been discovered in Tibet and their photographs are now preserved in the Bihar Research Society. These are क्षणभङ्गाध्याय, व्याप्तिचर्चा, भेदा-भेदपरीक्षा, ईश्वरवाद, अनुपलब्धिरहस्य, सर्वशब्दाभावचर्चा, अपोहप्रकरण, कार्यकारणभावसिद्धि, योगिनिर्णय, अद्वैतबिन्दुप्रकरण, साकारसिद्धि and साकार-संयहसूत्र. Except कार्यकारणभावसिद्धि, a small tract of only 6 folios, none of his works nor any of the numerous works of his disciple Ratnakīrti have been translated into Tibetan. This proves that a period of decadence has already set in among the Buddhists and that they were losing in the intellectual fight with their opponents. This is one of the reasons why Buddhism soon perished in India.

Jñānaśrī's masterpiece is the क्षणभङ्गाध्याय and this was sharply attacked by Udayana in his youthful zeal in a masterly way. We shall refer here to one brilliant stroke of Udayana as an illustration. Jñānaśrī summarises his arguments in favour of the theory of momentariness by the logical method of difference in one single verse :—

धर्मस्य कस्यचिदवस्तुनि मानसिद्धिः  
बाधाविधिव्यवहृतिः किमिहास्ति नो वा ।  
काप्यस्ति चेत् कथमियन्ति न दूषणानि  
नास्त्येव चेत् स्ववचनप्रतिरोधसिद्धिः ॥

1. Anantalal Thakur : Jñānaśrīmitra and His works—JBRS, Buddha-Jayanti Special Issue, pp. 186-92.



This verse is quoted by Udayana in the *Parisuddhi* (B. I. Ed. p. 713 : यदुक्तं ज्ञानश्रिया ) and by Ratnakīrti (Tracts, p 62) under the caption यथाहुर्गुरुवः. But in the *Ātmatattvaviveka* it is fully answered with remarkable banter and biting criticism and hurled back at its author with the change of three words:—शब्दस्य काचिदपि वस्तुनि...अस्त्येव ( B. I. Ed., p. 423 ). As typical instances of Udayana's early style we reproduce two of his remarks under this topic :—त्वयैव ग्राहितः शिष्यः न चैवं चेतनो ग्राहयितुमपि शक्यते ॥...तस्मादलमङ्गलिदीपिकया ध्वान्तध्वंसविधिमनुष्ठायेति ॥ Jñānaśrī is also cited by Udayana in the *Parisuddhi* under III. ii. 17:—अतोऽनवबुद्धटीकार्थेन ज्ञानश्रिया यत्किंचिदुक्तं तन्न लगतीति ।..इत्येतावन्मात्रव्युत्पादनपरश्चायं गभीरतरो ग्रन्थमहाह्वदः—सोऽयमुपरिपरिप्लवमानैः कथमिवावगाह्यताम् । ( Chap. 3, fol. 13a ). It is wonderful how apparently with maturity of age and scholarship Udayana gives up his bantering style altogether. Even a banter of Jñānaśrī which he carefully reproduces here ( तदियं भेदाभेदानुकरणवार्त्ता नैयायिकानां गोपमुखात्पायसमिष्टाश्रुतिमनुहरति ( *ib.* fol. 13b ) could not bring out a retort from him. His answer was simple and dignified ( तदेतदपि अनाकलितटीकार्थस्य व्याहृतम् ). It is our conjecture that Jñānaśrī was alive when the *Ātmatattvaviveka* was composed, but he was dead when the *Parisuddhi* was written. That may have been another reason for Udayana to adopt a sober style.

Jñānaśrī, according to Tibetan evidence, was born in Gauḍa and was a pillar of Vikramaśīlā in Magadha. (Vidyabhūṣana, p. 341 ). When Naropanta just before his death visited Vikramaśīlā ( in 1038 A. D. ) "he leaned on the right arm of Atiśa while Jñānaśrīmitra helped him with his left arm" ( Indian Pandits in Tibet, 1893, p. 21 ). This proves that Jñānaśrī was junior in age to Naropanta and was a true contemporary of Atiśa or Dīpaṅkara Śrījñāna (982-1055 A.D.). By all circumstances of age, attainments and provenance, therefore, Jñānaśrī was a formidable opponent of Udayana, whose eminence in the field of scholarship sprang from a desire to refute this Buddhist Philosopher and incidentally the first inception of the modern school of Logic resulted from the conflict.



TRILOCANA : He was the professor ( विद्यागुरु according to Vardhanāna ) of Vācaspati as stated by himself (*Tātparyā*, p. 87 ), Udayana informs us that though a considerable literature based on the standard work *Vārtika* had been existing before Vācaspati ( *Parīśuddhi*, p. 9 : बहवो निबन्धाः सन्तीति ) they failed miserably because the vigorous *Vārtika* tradition had long vanished. It was Trilocana who revived it. Jñānaśrī at the end of his masterpiece regarded him as one of the great pillars of Indian Logic :—(J.B.R.S., XXXVI, pt. 1-2)

दुर्नीताश्रमवेदिकादृढतरस्तम्भानमून शंकर-  
न्यायालंकरण-त्रिलोचन-वचस्पत्याह्वयान् हेलया ।  
उन्मूल्य क्षणभङ्ग एष विहितो यत् पुण्यमाधत्त मे  
तेन स्तात् परपारगस्त्रिभुवने ज्ञानश्रियोऽयं जनः ॥

Actual passages from Trilocana were hitherto almost untraceable in the classical works. Only one reference to him we could trace in the *Parīśuddhi* under III. ii. 17, where Vācaspati's passage beginning with यदि मन्येत (p. 388, last line) is, according to Udayana, (fol. 12b), a refutation of Trilocana. A much more important reference is found in the following passage of *Nyāyasāra* by Bhaṭṭa Rāghava ( Ms. No. 65 of the Sarasvatī Bhavana, dated 1252 A. D. ) :—ये तु दृष्टान्तदोषद्वारेणाभासा अभिहितास्ते यथा (दृष्टान्तदोषनिश्चयान्निश्चितास्तथा तदोषसंदेहात् संदिग्धा इति यत् स्वसंमतं तत् त्रिलोचनाचार्यसंमत) मित्याह—अन्ये त्विति । (fol. 39a, the portion within brackets is restored in the margin : vide *Nyāyasāra* B.I.ed., p.13). This makes Trilocana earlier than Bhāsarvajña. Many important facts are now available about Trilocana from recently published Buddhist works. In Ratnakīrti's *Sarvajñāsiddhi* (P. 18) there is a quotation from Trilocana's *Nyāyaprakīrṇaka*. In Durveka Miśra's *Dharmottarapradīpa* ( Patna, 1955 ) there is a long quotation from Trilocana's *Nyāyabhāṣyaṭīkā* ( pp. 173-74 ) ending with the enigmatic phrase :—तदेतत् कार्पटिककर्णाटरटितमश्रद्धेयं धीमताम् ॥ A 'Karnāṭa in rags' probably points to his place of origin in the Karnāṭa country of South India. The most important discovery at the present



moment is the fact that Trilocana's masterpiece was named the *Nyāyamañjarī*, probably identical with the *Bhāṣyañikā* cited above. His distinguished pupil Vācaspati in his earliest work the *Nyāyakaṇika* distinctly mentions it in his obeisance to his professor in verse 3 at the beginning :—

अज्ञानतिमिरशमनीं परदमनीं न्यायमञ्जरीं रुचिराम् ।

प्रसवित्रे प्रभवित्रे विद्यातरवे नमो गुरवे ॥

That this cannot be a reference to Jayanta's celebrated work will be convincingly proved by the following evidence. Ratnakīrti wrote all his works as abridgments of larger works of his teacher Jñānaśrī.<sup>1</sup> There is a quotation from Trilocana in a tract of Ratnakīrti ( B. I. ed. p. 53, Patna ed., p.79 ) which is exactly borrowed from Jñānaśrī's *Kṣaṇabhaṅgādhyāya*. But the latter refers it to the author of the *Nyāyamañjarī* ( एतेन यदपि न्यायमञ्जरीकारः ब्राह्मणः ). In a subsequent passage also Jñānaśrī clearly indicates that the *Nyāyamañjarī* is a work of Trilocana ( यथा तर्हि त्रिलोचनश्चर्वयति तथानयोरपि नीयतामभिप्रायः—तथा च न्यायमञ्जरी.....fol. 15a ). In his *Īśvaravādaśaṅka* Jñānaśrī quotes again from the *Mañjarī* of Trilocana ( मञ्जर्या त्रिलोचनः पुनराह fol. 22b ).<sup>2</sup> It will now be quite clearly understood that Aniruddha's numerous reference to the *Mañjarī* ( J. O. I., Baroda, Dec. 54–March 55, pp. 241-44 ) are not to Jayanta at all as mistaken by the learned Doctor but to Trilocana. The first two important references by Aniruddha are under the Sūtras II. i. 20–21 which are not even touched by Jayanta. Aniruddha refers to Trilocana by name separately, but he does not seem to be acquainted with Jayanta or his work. It should also be carefully noted that none of the Buddhist scholars ever referred to Jayanta or his work.

1. Anantalal Thakur : Ratnakīrti and His Works, J.B.R.S., Vol. XXXVII.

2. We are indebted to Prof. Anantalal Thakur of the Mithila Institute for kindly drawing our attention to these passages discovered by him after painful search. The photographs of these valuable works are preserved in the Bihar Research Society. ( vide Prof. Anantalal Thakur's notes on Guru Trilochana in J.B.R.S., Vol. XLI, pt. IV, pp. 503-10 & I. C., Vol. XIV. N. 1. pp. 36-40 ).



He was almost unknown in Eastern India, the venue of the great intellectual conflict between the Buddhists and the Tīrthikas. A well-known definition of the term Vyāpti (स्वाभाविकः संबन्धः) is really of Trilocana (Mokṣākara's *Tarkabhāṣa*, p. 23).

**RATNAKĪRTI** : According to Śaṅkara Miśra Udayana refuted the views of this Buddhist scholar in two places in the *Ātmatattvaviveka* (B. I. ed., pp. 435 & 462). Both the passages are traceable in the *Chitrādvaitasiddhi*, a tract of Ratnakīrti mentioned by himself in the *Kṣaṇabhaṅgasiddhi* (B.I. ed., p. 71, Patna ed., p. 90) and published recently from Patna (*vide Ratnakīrtinibandhāvali*, 1957). Ratnakīrti was a prolific writer. Besides the ten works published he wrote at least three more, mentioned by himself, which are yet to be discovered. His works were mostly abridged from the elaborate and larger treatises of his teacher Jñānaśrī: as stated by himself at the end of the *Sarvajñāsiddhi* (p. 28) that work was but a summary by 'worthy' Ratnakīrti who was frightened at the prolixity of his teacher (संक्षेपो मम रत्नकीर्तिकृतिनस्तद्विस्तरत्रासिनः ।).<sup>1</sup> This proves that Jñānaśrī reached the peak in the dialectics of the Buddhist Logic and he lived to witness the fright of his worthy pupil who failed to meet the trenchant criticisms of Udayana against his own teacher. For it is our conjecture that like Jñānaśrī Ratnakīrti was alive when the *Ātmatattvaviveka* was written. Instead he only gratified himself by reproducing the arguments of Jñānaśrī against Vācaspati. The latter's brilliant advice to his Buddhist opponent for 'silence' (*Tātparyā*, p. 115) is answered by Ratnakīrti (B. I. ed., p. 64) evidently in the language of Jñānaśrī, but the retort of Udayana remains unanswered. Udayana's sarcastic reference to Jñānaśrī's lessons to his 'senseless' pupil is evidently meant as a fling at Ratnakīrti.

**RĀJAKULAPĀDA** : a Buddhist logician cited by Ratnakīrti (Patna ed., p. 96) He preceded Vācaspati. For under V. ii. 3

1. Introduction, *Ratnakīrtinibandhāvali*.



Vācaspati ( p- 496 ) quotes an unnamed opponent ( अत्पुनरुच्यते परैः ) and refutes his arguments with the concluding remarks :— सोऽयमीदृशोऽसत्प्रलापो भवद्भिः शास्त्रे निबन्धनीयो न त्वस्माभिरिति, व्यक्तमियं राजकुलस्थितिरिति. The same phrase also occurs under V. i. 17 ( p. 481 ). There is little doubt that in both the places the reference is to this hitherto unknown Buddhist scholar, who probably belonged to a royal family.

SĀNĀTANI : Śaṅkara Miśra in his *Vādivinoda* ( p. 2 ) refers to this scholar, according to whom a debate ( 'kathā' ) is four-fold and not three-fold as almost universally regarded. The selfsame view of Sānātani is also referred to by Vācaspati Miśra II in the *Tattvāloka* ( fol. 82a ) and the *Nyāyaratnaprakāśa* ( fol. 34a ) as traced by us. It now appears that both Śaṅkara and Vācaspati derived their information from the following illuminating passage of the *Parīśuddhi* under I. ii. 1 :—प्रौढगौड-नैयायिकमते चतस्रः कथाः । स प्रतिपक्षस्थापनादीनो वितण्डेत्यत्र ( १२१३ ) जल्पवद्वादस्यापि परामर्शात् । पुरुषाभिप्रायानुरोधेन चतुर्थोदाहरणस्यापि उपपत्तेरिति सानातनिः । एक एवायं कथामार्ग इति बाह्याः । ते द्वे अपि तिस्र एवेति नियमयता निराकृते । ( fol. 95b : vide *Tātparyā*, p. 215 ). This proves that Sānātani was an ancient *Ācārya* who preceded Vācaspati and belonged to Bengal. Under V. i. 1 there is a discussion as to what is the gist of the whole chapter. According to Sānātani & c. it is scrutiny ( 'parīkṣā' ) and according to others, including presumably Vācaspati ( p. 473 ) it is definition. Udayana accepts the latter view ( fol. 2a of Chap. V of the *Parīśuddhi* : लक्षणमिति ब्रूमः ). Vardhamāna in the *Tattvabodha* elaborately brings out the arguments in favour of the former view characterising it as the older one ( fol. 3a :—तत्र प्राचामिदमाकृतम् ). Under V. i. 32 again Vardhamāna has a long and interesting discussion as to why the Sūtrakāra defined 'anityasama' before 'nityasama' by changing the order of his own list ( in V. i. 1 ). Two former views on the intricate point are stated and rejected by Vardhamāna, who gave his own explanation in the matter ( foll. 57-58 ), which as far as we know, is not touched by any other



commentator. At the conclusion he raised the question whether the Bhāṣyakāra was really responsible for this change of order and not the Sūtrakāra. On the authority of ancient *ācāryas* like Sānātani Vardhamāna positively asserted that it was done by the Sūtrakāra himself :—अथ भाष्यकारस्यैवायं क्रमविपर्ययो न तु सूत्रकारस्य इत्येव किं न स्यात् ।...मैवं—सूत्रकारस्यैवायं क्रमविपर्यास इति पूर्वाचार्यैः सानातनिप्रभृतिभिरप्यभिधानात् ॥ So the supreme authority of this ancient scholar of Bengal, who must have written a commentary on the Nyāyadarśana, was still recognised in the times of Vardhamāna.

ŚRĪVATSA : was the professor of Udayana himself. This important fact, which was quite unknown till recently, is now revealed through an examination of the unpublished portion of the *Parīśuddhi*. Udayana begins each chapter of the *Parīśuddhi* with a prayer verse (*vide Tanjore Cat.* pp. 4483-87). But the second chapter has the following additional verse :—<sup>1</sup>

संशोध्य दर्शितरसा मरुकूपरूपाः  
टोकाकृतः प्रथम एव गिरो गभीराः ।  
तात्पर्यतो यद्धुना पुनरुद्यमो नः  
श्रीवत्सवत्सलतयैव तथा तथापि ॥

It is a fact that Vācaspati's commentary is expansive on the first chapter (forming about half of the whole book), where his profound exposition has been aptly described by Udayana as desert-springs. Udayana likewise exhausted his scholarship upon this chapter and disposed of the rest very briefly (the last four chapters of the *Parīśuddhi* together comprising only 62 folios out of a total of 165) after taking lessons, it now appears, from Śrīvatsa. There are five quotations from Śrīvatsa in the *Parīśuddhi*. The first one under II. i. 68 runs :—(fol. 58b of

1. The reading in the Tanjore Ms. (*Cat.*, p. 4484) is corrupt. We have given above the reading found in two Mss. (No. 49 & 51) of the Sarasvatī Bhavana, Varanasi, which agrees with that of the older copy (1501 Vikrama Samvat) preserved in rotograph in the Mithila Institute, except that for तथा in the last line it reads तया.



Ms. No. 51 of the Sarasvatī Bhavana) ननु पदसमूहानां वाक्यानामित्य-  
संगतं नहि वाक्यमपि स्वार्थे संकेतग्रहमपेक्षते पूर्वापरविरुद्धं चेति । यदूचे स्वयमेव  
“न पदं तदर्थो वा वाक्यार्थबोधे लिङ्गं तत्र संबन्धग्रहानपेक्षणाद्” इति (तात्पर्य-  
टीका पृ० २८०) श्रीवत्सः । अत्रोत्तरं—वाक्यान्यपि क्वचित् संकेत्यन्ते यथा कार्या-  
वभूवेत्यादि । तदभिप्रायेणैव टीका ॥ Śrīvatsa is here finding fault with  
Vācaspati exactly quoting his words, which are defended by  
Udayana. So Śrīvatsa was definitely junior to Vācaspati.  
Under II. ii. 1 ( fol. 59a ) Śrīvatsa answers the charge of  
overlapping of matter in the two parts of the chapter. The  
next quotation from Śrīvatsa is as follows :—( from a Ms. in  
our possession : also fol. 6ab of the rotograph, chapter III )

एवं पञ्चभिः प्रकरणैरात्मा परीक्षितः । शरीरमिदानीं परीक्ष्यते, अत्र श्रीवत्सः  
—नन्वात्मपरीक्षारूपैकार्थतया मिथः साकाङ्क्षतायां एकवाक्यतया च कथं  
नामीभिरेकमाह्निकमिति, उच्यते, शरीरादिप्रकरणानामारम्भणीयानां तृतीया-  
ध्यायानुप्रवेशस्य प्रागेव समर्थितत्वात् आह्निकान्तर्भूतानां च तद्व्याघातान् स्वरूप-  
तश्चोपसंग्राहकस्योपाधेरभावान् द्वितीयाह्निकोपाधिना चानुपसंग्रहान् पारिशेष्यान्  
प्रथमोपाधिनैव क्रोडीकरणम् । न चात्मपरीक्षारूप उपाधिस्तथा भवितुमर्हतीति  
नासावाह्निकोपाधिः किं तु पूर्वोक्त एव । तत् किमेषां प्रकरणानामात्मपरीक्षा नार्थो  
न वा विवक्षितः । नन्वर्थोऽपि विवक्षितोऽपि नाह्निकोपाधिरिति ब्रूमः । प्रधानतया  
हि यो यस्यार्थः स तत्रोपाधिरिह विवक्षितो न तु प्रसङ्गत उपोद्घाततः प्रपञ्चतो  
वा । इह च प्राधान्यादात्मपरीक्षा प्रथमप्रकरणार्थ एव । दर्शनस्पर्शनाभ्यामेकार्थ-  
ग्रहणादित्यनेन हि ( ३१११ ) व्यवस्थितविषयेभ्य इन्द्रियेभ्योऽव्यवस्थितविषय-  
मात्मानं साधयता शरीरादिभ्योऽपि व्यतिरेकः साधित एव, केवलं शिष्यबुद्धे-  
र्विशदीभावाय उत्तरत्र प्रपञ्चयते । तस्माद्यथोक्तमेव न्याय्यमिति । एतेनान्यत्रा-  
पीन्द्रियद्वैतादिप्रकरणेषु संगतिरनुसंधेयेति ॥ ( fol. 7b, under III. i. 27 ;  
cf. *Tātparyāṅkā*, Vizia. Ed., p. 363 )

The topic of consistent relation between the different  
Prakaranas forming a chapter, dealt with here, marks a distinct  
improvement upon Vācaspati's gloss, where it is not touched  
upon. Udayana reproduces the arguments of Śrīvatsa here with  
approval. In the next quotation under III. ii. 66 ( *Tātparyā*.  
p. 409 ) Śrīvatsa finds out a fallacy not detected by Vācaspati



and here again Udayana seeks to defend Vācaspati by a simple *addendum* :—(fol. 18a of the rotograph) नित्यैर्मनःप्रभृतिभिरेवानैकान्तिकं तेषां पुरुषगुणप्रेरितभूतपूर्वकत्वाभावेऽपि पुरुषार्थक्रियासमर्थत्वादिति श्रीवत्सः । सत्यं—कार्यत्वे सतीति तु विशेषणाददोषः ॥ In the last quotation under V. ii. 1 Śrīvatsa finds fault, this time, with the Sūtrakāra for the absence of compound in the Sūtra and here again Udayana answers his objection: ( fol. 16a of Baroda Ms. of chapter V : the name of Śrīvatsa is omitted in the rotograph, fol. 7 ) प्रतिज्ञाहानिरित्याद्यसमासः निष्प्रयोजनः निग्रहस्थानानां परस्परानपेक्षत्वसूचनायेति चेत्—जातिष्वप्येतत्समानमित्यसमासप्रसक्तिरिति श्रीवत्सः । अत्रोत्तरं—समशब्दाभ्यावृत्तौ सूत्रगौरवात् अनावृत्तौ संज्ञानुपपत्तेश्च समासः ॥ Whether Udayana has quoted these passages from any written work of Śrīvatsa or from his verbal lessons it is not possible to determine at present. As no quotation of Śrīvatsa is traceable anywhere else up till now it may be conjectured that Śrīvatsa, who presumably like his distinguished pupil belonged to Mithilā, did not write any book.

**VĀCASPATI** : Wrote the *Bhāmātī*, one of the classical works of the Śāṅkara school of the *Vedānta*, towards the end of his life. He mentioned therein all the previous works of his own in the following order :

यन्न्यायकणिका-तत्त्वसमीक्षा-तत्त्वबिन्दुभिः ।

यन्न्याय-सांख्य-योगानां वेदान्तानां निबन्धनैः ॥

Of these seven works the second *Tattvasamīkṣā*, a commentary on the pre-Śāṅkara Vedānta work of Maṇḍana named *Brahmasiddhi*, is lost. The rest raises Vācaspati to a position of supreme authority in all the five systems of Indian philosophy (omitting the *Vaiśeṣika* which was ignored by him)—a position quite unique in the whole history of Indian culture. We are concerned here only with his Nyāya work, the *Tātparyatīkā*, which earns for him in the field of Indian Logic the title of Tīkākāra or better Tātparyācārya,<sup>1</sup> both used by Udayana. His success in this single work was quite extraordinary, as he pushed out

1. Thakur / Tātparyācārya, J.A.S.B., Vol XVII., 1951, pp. 240-43.



of existence all the previous works upon the *Bhāṣya* or the *Vārtika*. And it is a long list, as we can gather from recent discoveries.<sup>1</sup> Among those who controverted Buddhist views and wrote commentaries, like Udyotakara, on the *Bhāṣya* Prīticandra and Bhāvivekta preceded Dharmakīrti and Aviddhakarna came after him ( *vide Vādanyāya* with comm. 1936, pp. 88, 96, 140 & 142 : also 35, 40, 78, 92 & 109 ). Darveka mentions three later names Adhyayana, author of the *Ruciṭīkā* ( *Dharmottarapradīpa*, p. 175 ), Trilocana ( pp. 173-4 ) and Viśvarūpa ( p. 175 ). All their works have perished due to Vācaspati's pre-eminence.

Vācaspati undoubtedly belonged to Mithilā. We mention two local traditions. According to some he belonged to the village Makaranda in Mithilā.<sup>2</sup> According to a note left by Chadā Jhā, the famous poet of Mithilā, Vācaspati belonged to the village बडगाम within the Pargana निशशङ्कपूरकूटा now situated in Saharsa district forming the eastern boundary of Darbhanga. There is a couplet of Chandā Jhā, where eight adjacent villages, including Badagām, are mentioned as the place of Vācaspati :—

वरसम वरइठ बसनही बेलइठ ओ बडगाम ।

बलिया बडिवन बथनहा श्रीवावस्पतिधाम ॥

The names of all the villages, it is curious to notice, begin with the same letter. Vacaspati's place of origin in Mithilā can be confirmed from internal evidence found in his works. For instance, in the *Nyāyakanīkā* ( p. 301 ) as an illustration of an intricate argument occurs the following remarkable passage :—  
न खलु पाटलिपुत्रे उपलब्धस्य प्रासादस्य शिलाहृदे स्मरन्नभ्रान्तः । Silahrada, which must have been a famous place in Vacaspati's times is difficult to identify now. It was the birth-place of Mādhavakara,

1, Thakur ; Introduction : Ratnakīrtinibandhavalī.

2. *Sahitya.Pariṣat-Patrikā*, Calcutta, Vol. 11 (1934 A. D.), p. 75. The story of Vācaspati and his wife named Bhāmatī is related in this paper. We are not aware where the village is situated. The next tradition seems to be more reliable.



a famous Vaidyaka author who is usually claimed as a Bengali and lived about 900-925 A. D.<sup>1</sup> Presumably Vācaspati lived somewhere between Pāṭaliputra in Magadha and Silāhṛada in Bengal. There cannot be any doubt that Vācaspati was a native of Eastern India. In the *Bhāmatī* under I. iii. 1 Vācaspati mentions an unusual word 'Haḍi' in the following passage:—  
 पारावारमध्यपाती हि सेतुः ताभ्यामवच्छिद्यमानो जलविधारको लोके दृष्टः न तु बन्धहेतुमात्रम्—हडिनिगडादिष्वपि प्रयोगप्रसङ्गात् । The word is explained in the *Kalpataru* as a wooden frame with holes to bind criminals by the leg (यत्र तु दारुणि द्वित्रिते निग्राह्याणां दादप्रोतणं तद्वडिः). In this peculiar sense the word is still used in Mithilā. The only lexicon where the word occurs is the *Śabdamaṇī* of Rāmeśvara (हडिः काष्ठस्य यन्त्रणे), from which it was borrowed in Wilson's dictionary and the *Śabdakalpadruma*. Vācaspati's peculiar verdict (*Tātparyatīkā*, p. 346) on mustard oil, respected in Bengal and Mithilā, may also be regarded as a corroboration of his Maithila origin.

**VĀCASPATI'S PATRON :** At the end of the *Bhāmatī* Vācaspati paid a glowing tribute to a monarch named NṚGA, who was reigning when that work was finished. The panegyric in a couple of verses though oft-quoted is reproduced below as it requires to be carefully analysed now under a new light.

नृपान्तराणां मनसाप्यगन्यां भ्रूक्षेपमात्रेण चकार कीर्त्तिम् ।  
 कार्तस्वरासारसुपूरितार्थसार्थः स्वयं शास्त्रविचक्षणश्च ॥५॥  
 नरेश्वरा यच्चरितानुकारमिच्छन्ति कर्तुं न च पारयन्ति ।  
 यस्मिन् महोपे महनीयकीर्त्तौ श्रीमन् नृगेऽकारि मया निबन्धः ॥६॥

It appears that this monarch of holy renown has then reached the peak of his glory, his exemplary life providing an unattainable ideal for contemporary kings. There is no direct reference here to his military success, which must have ended long ago. The *Bhāmatī* is the last work of Vācaspati. There is an important reference to a reigning monarch in the following passage

1. I. H. Q., XXIII, pp. 153-54.



of his very first work, the *Nyāyakanikā* (p. 290)<sup>1</sup> :—यत्र तर्हि क्रियाद्वयं प्रतीयते, यथा निजमुजवीर्यमास्थाय शूरानादिशूरो जयति तत्र कथं वाक्यार्थस्यैकत्वम्...। जयार्थं च जिगीषोरादिशूरस्य निजमुजवीर्याश्रयक्रिया इत्यप्रधानत्वान्न वाक्यार्थः—विजयक्रियैव तु प्रधान्यात्तथा ॥ It is tempting to identify this monarch with Ādisūra of Bengal, who is credited in all genealogical works of Rādhīya and Vārendra Brahmanas with inviting and settling their first ancestors within his dominions. But all reliable evidence places this Ādisūra of Bengal about 700 A. D. before the rise of the Pāla dynasty. It is much more probable that Ādisūra like Ādimalla is a honorific title and not a proper name at all. It was apparently assumed by king N R G A when early in his career he was a 'conquering' (जिगीषु) monarch. We heard a tradition in Mithilā that Nṛga belonged to the Gupta dynasty. If Ādisūra is taken as his surname he might have belonged to an extinct 'Sūra' dynasty of Mithilā, a scion of which migrated to East Bengal early in the 14th century.

This brings us to the great problem of his date. The following evidence, which seems to have escaped the notice of eminent scholars places him certainly in the 10th century A. D. and not before. (1) Vācaspati aligns himself definitely to the school of Maṇḍana both in Mīmāṃsā and Vedānta. In the *Nyāyakanikā*, a commentary on Maṇḍana's *Vidhiviveka*, there is an exact quotation from a Buddhist scholar :—(p. 187) यथोक्तं भदन्तेन, बुद्ध्या कल्पितया विविक्तमपरैर्यद्रूपमुल्लिख्यते, तद्बुद्धिर्न बहिरिति ॥ The very same quotation is found also in the *Tātparyatīkā* (p. 339) under II. ii. 63 under the caption यथाह भदन्त-धर्मोत्तरः । Stcherbatsky has shown (*Buddhist Logic*, I. p. 476 fn. & II, p. 405 ff.) that the quotation is from the *Apohaprakaraṇa* of Dharmottara preserved in Tibetan. According to Vācaspati Maṇḍana was refuting the views of Dharmottara in the original passage of the *Vidhiviveka*. This makes Maṇḍana a junior contemporary of Dharmottara. According to Tibetan works

1. *Saṁhita-Pariṣat-Patrikā*, Vol. 57, pp. 66-70.



Dharmottara flourished under King Vanapāla in the middle of the 9th century A. D., though Vanapāla is a mythical name coming after the first four or five names of the Pāla dynasty. ( Vidyābhūṣaṇa : pp. 329 & 518. Also *Pag Sam*, Index, p. xxxiy : read Vanapāla for Nayapāla ). A more definite reference to Dharmottara is found in the *Rājatarāṅgiṇī* ( IV. 498 ) under the reign of Jayāpīḍa ( *circa* 800 A.D. ) thus :—

स खप्ने पश्चिमाशायां लक्ष्यन्नृदयं रवेः ।

देशं धर्मोत्तराचार्ये प्रविष्टे साध्वमन्यत ॥

This clear date for both Dharmottara and Maṇḍana cannot be lightly brushed aside. There is evidence that a long period of time, say about a century, intervened between Maṇḍana and Kumārila. Maṇḍana not only quoted exact passages of Kumārila and Prabhākara ( and the latter came after Kumārila ) but, according to Vācaspati, views of an 'old school of Prabhākara' ( जरत्प्राभाकरमतं ) are cited by him ( *Nyāyakanikā*, pp. 96 & 109). Tārānātha, the Tibetan historian, records in a true historical spirit the views of two ancient historians on the exact date of the foundation of the Pāla dynasty by Gopāla I. According to Indradatta, Gopāla was elected *one year* after what must have been a famous event in those times viz. the death of 'Āchārya Mīmāṃsaka' ( 'spyod-pa' ), while according to Kṣemendra-bhādra it was seven years after that event ( Schiefner, 1869, p. 204 ). The reference is evidently to Kumārila, who died thus in the first or second decade of the 8th century A. D. Maṇḍana, therefore, cannot be placed before 800 A. D.

There is again a long interval of time between Maṇḍana and Vācaspati. For, in the *Nyāyakanikā* ( p. 109 ) Vacaspati distinguishes between an 'old' and a 'new' school of Prabhākara. The views ascribed in the passage under discussion to the new school are identical with those of Śālikanātha ( *vide Rjuvimalā*, Madras ed., p. 37 : Chowkh. ed., pp. 29-30 ), who therefore founded a new school of Prabhākara long after Prabhākara and



Maṇḍana. He cannot thus be a direct disciple of Prabhākara and was only slightly senior to Vācaspati, who refers to him as *navināb*. Sālikanātha's reference to himself as *प्रभाकरगुरोः शिष्यः* does not mean direct discipleship, as interpreted by most of the scholars, but only affiliation. Śrīdhara similarly refers to Kumārila in the *Kandalī* as 'Guru' ( pp. 248 & 257 ) and 'Mīmāṃsā-guru' ( p. 220 ). The earliest date that can be assigned to Vācaspati is 900 A. D. about a century after Maṇḍana.

( 1 ) Maṇḍana was an earlier contemporary of Śaṅkarācārya, whose date cannot be placed before 800 A. D. As Vācaspati has refuted the views of Śaṅkara's opponent Bhāskara in the *Bhāmati*, we cannot place Vācaspati before 900 A. D.

( 3 ) Śrīdhara, the *Kandalīkāra* was thoroughly acquainted with the works of Maṇḍana ( *vide Kandalī* pp. 218, 256, 271 & 274 ). He has cited and refuted the views of Maṇḍana in the *Vidhiviveka* ( p. 274 : तदाहितत्वात्तस्य शक्तिरिति *vide Vidhiviveka* p. 231 ), but he was quite unacquainted with Vācaspati, who gave here ( pp. 231-32 ) two illuminating interpretations of the particular passage of Maṇḍana. Śrīdhara, moreover, in his famous dissertation on *tamas* (darkness) quotes two couplets of an unknown author :—( pp. 9-10 )

तदुक्तम्--

न च भासामभावस्य तमस्त्वं वृद्धसंमतम् ।

झायायाः काष्ण्यमित्येवं पुराणे भूगुणश्रुतेः ॥

दूरासन्नप्रदेशादिमहदल्पचलाचला ।

देहानुवर्तिनी झाया न वस्तुत्वाद्विना भवेत् ॥

The same verses are cited by Vācaspati in the *Nyāyakanikā* as from *अत्रभवान् वार्त्तिककारः* ( p. 76 ) with considerable variation of readings; there are five lines in Vācaspati as against four lines of the *Kandalī*. This proves that they drew from independent sources unknown to each other. Śrīdhara refutes at some length the views of the Sāṅkhyas on *Satkāryavāda* and the ancient verse *असत्त्वान्नास्ति संबन्धः* is cited there. At first sight it might



appear that Śrīdhara was refuting the views of Vācaspati's *Tattvakaumudī* (under Kārikā 9), where the same old verse is also cited. But a close examination of the passages proves that the exact words cited and refuted by Śrīdhara ( e. g. यच्चोक्तम् असदशक्यकरणं व्योमकुसुमवदिति p. 144 ) do not belong to Vācaspati at all and the ancient verse is already cited in the older work *Yuktidīpikā* (p. 61). The apologetic words uttered by Śrīdhara at the end of the discussion express his veneration to an unknown scholar certainly different from Vācaspati ( अलं वृद्धेष्वातिनिर्वन्धेन ). Similarly the Kārikā 67 explained in the *Kandalī* (p. 284) is unaware of Vācaspati's better comment on the word अकारणप्राप्तौ. The three lines of Kumārila cited by Śrīdhara in the chapter on Sāmānya (p. 320) give again a reading somewhat different from that of Vācaspati in the *Nyāyakanikā* (p. 188). Śrīdhara quotes (p. 30) a line thus:— तथा च प्रावादुकप्रवादः—एकं च चित्रं चेत्येतत्तच्च चित्रतरं तत इति । Here again Vācaspati ( *Tātparyāṅikā*, p. 454 ) adopts a different reading. All these point to the inevitable conclusion that Śrīdhara and Vācaspati were close contemporaries and did not consult each other's works. They both belonged, therefore, to the last half of the 10th century A. D.

( 4 ) Trilocana preceded Bhāsarvajña as we have stated above (p. 16). Trilocana's pupil Vācaspati was evidently junior to Bhāsarvajña. For, in the *Tātparyāṅikā* ( pp. 280-81 under II. i. 39 ) Vācaspati meets an argument ascribed in the *Lilāvati* ( p. 283 ) to Bhūṣaṇa i. e. Bhāsarvajña, author of the *Nyāya-bhūṣaṇa*. Similarly Vācaspati was slightly junior to Vyomaśiva ( q. v. ), who wrote the *Vyomavatī* about 950 A.D. Here again Vācaspati's close contemporaneity with Śrīdhara, who knew Vyomaśiva ( and Bhāsarvajña ), is confirmed.

( 5 ) The earliest Buddhist scholar to refer to Vācaspati is, at the present state of our knowledge, Jñānaśrī (q. v.), who is followed by his pupil Ratnakīrti and a much later author.



Mokṣākara gupta (*vide* the latter's *Tarkabhāṣā*, G.O.S., p. 24). Vācaspati is not mentioned even by so late an author as Durveka Miśra, who was a disciple of Jitāri and thus a co-pupil of Atīśa. Two of Durveka's works have been published, the *Arcaṭāloka* (G. O. S.) and the *Dharmottarapradīpa* (Patna, 1955). The sneering remarks of Jñānaśrī towards Vācaspati, as reproduced by Ratnakīrti and Udayana, prove that they were not separated by a large length of time. It now appears that Ratnakīrti adopted a strictly chronological order when citing the views of Śaṅkara, Trilocana, Nyāyabhūṣaṇā and, last of all, Vācaspati in the *Kṣaṇabhaṅgasiddhi* (B.I. ed. pp. 57-58). Jñānaśrī was living still in 1041 A. D. and Vācaspati, the last and the greatest target of his attack, cannot certainly be placed before the 10th century A. D.

( 6 ) Among Hindu scholars the earliest to quote from Vācaspati is Udayana's teacher Śrīvatsa (q. v.), who must have been strictly a contemporary of Jñānaśrī; the period of activity of both of them can now be confidently placed in the first half of the 11th century A.D. ( 1000-1050 A.D. )

( 7 ) The cumulative effect of all the above evidences can no longer be doubted. It is simply impossible now to refer the date 898 found in Vācaspati's *Nyāyasūcīnibandha* to the Vikrama era corresponding to 841-42 A.D. This small tract of Vācaspati was evidently meant as a supplement to the *Tātparyāṅkā*, as it is not mentioned separately among his works enumerated in the *Bhāmātī*. It was thus composed along with his masterpiece the *Tātparyāṅkā* in 898 Śaka i. e. 976-77 A.D.

—a date which must have been very near the birth-dates of Jñānaśrī and Śrīvatsa, both of whom might have seen Vācaspati alive in their early youth. If the books were composed in 841-42 A. D. Vācaspati's literary activity must be taken to have commenced about 825 A. D., full two centuries before Jñānaśrī wielded his powerful pen for the first time among Buddhist



scholars to meet his arguments. On the other hand we must huddle together all the host of brilliant scholars that preceded Vācaspati just within half a century—Maṇḍana, Śaṅkara, Bhāsarvajña, Trilocana, Śālikanātha, Vyomaśiva &c. &c. On the face of it is an absurdity.

**JINENDRA :** Towards the end of the *Ātmatattvaviveka* Udayana mentions the names of several Buddhist scholars branding each of them with one or other of several stigmas. Some of the names are new and cannot be identified e. g. Sarabha, Kāṇācārya and Subhūti. The two scholars Jinendra and Jagadindu,<sup>1</sup> though outside the Brahmanical Society, had written books which are universally respected ; in other words their religion did not stand in the way of their proper appreciation. This Jinendra is identical with Jinedrabuddhi (as stated by the commentator Nārāyaṇācārya), the famous author of the *Kāśikāvivaranaṇapañjikā*, commonly known as the *Nyāsa*, a classical work of the Pāṇini school of grammar. This huge work has been fully printed by the Rajshahi Museum and throws much new light on the problems connected with the composition of the *Kāśikā*. After a thorough examination of all available materials we had come to the conclusion that Jinendra lived in 800-850 A. D.<sup>2</sup> The facts are very briefly stated. Jayāditya wrote a complete *Vṛtti* about 650 A. D. Vāmana, Brahmanic scholar, revised the last three chapters not earlier than 700 A. D. This combined work, known as the *Kāśikā*, was explained by Jinendra not earlier than 800 A. D.; for, Jinendra had referred to previous commentaries even on the later portion of Vāmana.

This same Jinendrabuddhi had written a large commentary ( the Tibetan version consisting of 349 leaves ) named

---

1. D. V. Raghavan suggests that he may be identical with Joindu, Jain Antiquary.

2. Introd. to *Paribhāṣāvṛtti* &c. of Puruṣottama published by the Varendra Research Society, Rajshahi, 1946, PP. 2-5.



*Viśālamalavatī* on Dignāga's *Pramāṇasamuccaya*. Vidya bhusana (l. c. p. 323) gives his date as about 725 A. D., when Vāmana's portion of the *Kaśikā* was not yet written or circulated. According to Durveka Miśra the following passage of Arcāṭa (who was identical with Dharmākaradatta *vide* pp. 253, 261 & 410) refers to Jinendra's gloss upon Dignāga :—( Baroda ed., 1949, p. 218 )

यदा ह्याचार्यस्याप्येतदभिमतमिति कैश्चिद् व्याख्यायते... ।

कैश्चिद् ईश्वरसेतजिनेन्द्रबुद्धिभृतिभिः ( *ib.* p. 405 )

This piece of evidence proves that Arcāṭa (and Dharmottara) cannot be dated before 800 A. D.

**DHARMOTTARA** : one of the greatest Buddhist authorities after Dharmakīrti. He is cited both by Vacaspati and Śrīdhara ( q. v. ). In the *Atmalattvaviveka*, according to the interpretation of Śāṅkara Miśra, Udayana had refuted Dharmottara in one place (B. I. ed., p. 296 ). The actual passage of Dharmottara has been quoted by Śāṅkara. Dharmottara flourished according to the *Rājatarāṅgīni* ( IV, 498 ) in the reign of Jayāp. da of Kasmira ( c. 800 A. D. ). This date is corroborated by the references in the *Arcāṭāloka* ( Baroda, 1949 ). Arcāṭa, identical with Dharmākaradatta ( *ib.*, pp. 232, 241 & 410 ) was the teacher of Dharmottara according to Tibetan evidence ( Intro. p. xi ). At any rate Dharmottara undoubtedly came after Arcāṭa ( *vide* Durveka's comm. pp. 240, 242-3, 377 ). According to Durveka ( p. 405 ) Arcāṭa has referred to Jinendrabuddhi in one place ( p. 218 ) and Jinendra ( q. v. ) cannot be placed before 800 A. D. Dharmottara must, therefore, be placed in the first half of the 9th century A. D. as the Tibetan historians recorded.

**PRAJÑĀKARA** : cited by Udayana in the *Parisuddhi* ( pp. 667-8 & 730 ). The verse cited is evidently from Prajñākara's masterpiece the *Pramāṇavārtikalāṅkāra*. Udayana



in the *Ātmātattvaviveka* ( B. I. ed., p. 907 ) has recorded the important tradition about Prajñākara that like Dharmkīrti he was driven out from the orthodox Brahmanic society and had no other way but to accept Buddhism. Tibetan historians place him in the 10th century A.D. (Vidyabhusana, l. c. p. 336).

**MAHĀVRATA :** In the *Kusumāñjali* Udayana in his discussion on *kṣaṇikatva* ( Stavaka IV, p. 17 ) has cited and refuted the views of the 'followers of Mahāvrata' ( महाव्रतीयाः ). In the first Stavaka also in the context of Kārikā 12 ( p. 57 ) the views of Mahāvrata have been criticised according to the interpretation of Varadarāja ( p. 31 ) who cites the following verse of Mahāvrata thereon :

कुसुमे बीजपूरादेर्यत्लाक्षाद्यवसिच्यते ।

शक्तिराधीयते तेन काचित्तां किं न पश्यसि ॥

The *Nyāyalīlāvatī* of Śrīvallabhācārya quotes the same verse in a brilliant passage which is an elaboration of Udayana's words with an additional half-verse from Mahāvrata in the section on Saṃskāra ( pp. 647-48 )

मृदमपि विषं कश्चिन्मन्त्रः करोति नियोजितः ।

सृजति तदसौ कांचिच्छक्तिं मृदोऽतिविमोहिनीम् ॥

Mahāvrata is also cited in Bhavanātha's *Nayaviveka* ( Madras ed., p. 273 ). There is an important quotation from Mahāvrata in M.M. Chandra's *Amṛtabindu* ( Ms. No. III. F. 149 of Asiatic Society, fol. 45a ) which ends :—अतएव द्रात्यतापरिहारोऽध्ययनकृते प्रयोजनमिति महाव्रतः । Kṛṣṇa Miśra in his allegorical drama *Prabodhachandrodaya* paints Mr. Pride ( 'Ahaṃkāra' ) as well-read in the advanced courses of studies then prevailing in Eastern India; of the six classical works mentioned ( Act II, v. 3 ) 'Māhāvratī' is the last of all. All the works belong to the Bhaṭṭa and Prabhākara schools of the Mīmāṃsā. According to the well-informed commentator of the drama Nāṇḍilla-Gopa, Mahāvrata belonged to the Bhaṭṭa school and was a rival of the Prabhākara scholar Mahodadhi, who was a class-mate of Śālika



nātha and the author of a treatise named *Siddhāntarahasya* (महाव्रतो भट्टमतानुवर्त्ती महोदधिप्रतिस्पर्द्धी). All the four scholars Sālika, Mahodadhi, Vācaspati and Mahāvrata thus belonged to about the same age. It is our conjecture, however, that the commentator has confused the affiliation of the two scholars Mahodadhi and Mahāvrata. Mahodadhi belonged to the Bhaṭṭa school as he had refuted the well-known 'Anvitābhidhāna' theory of the Prabhākara school ( vide *Nayaviveka*, p. 271 ). Mahāvrata, therefore, belonged to the Prabhākara school and as a consequence he was cited with approval by M.M. Chandra, who was an authority of the Prabhākara school and referred in his work to the classics of his own school alone.

ŚAṆKARĀCĀRYA : This logician should be carefully distinguished from the great founder of the Advaita Vedānta. He was the earliest among orthodox scholars of Nyāya whose views were refuted by the Buddhist scholars. Jñānaśrī (q. v.) and his pupil Ratnakīrti mention his name first of all, suggesting that he preceded both Trilocana and Bhāsarvajña who are named next to him. Ratnakīrti has preserved the name of one of his works the *Sthirasiddhi*, from which a passage has been cited in the *Sthirasiddhidūṣaṇa* ( Patna ed., p. 108 ). Vācaspati in the *Tātparyatīkā*. has referred to him as stated by Udayana in the *Parīśuddhi*. The passages are cited below.

क्रमयोगपद्याभ्यामतिरिक्तः तृतीयः प्रकारः प्रतीतश्चेत् प्रतीतत्वादेव न निषेध्यः न चेत् नतरामिति शंकराचार्यः । तत्राह—तथाहीति । ( under III. ii. 17 ; *Tātparya*, p. 387, line 14 )

ननु नानयोरेव क्रमाक्रमयोर्मिश्रीभावः प्रकारान्तरमाशङ्कितं शंकराचार्येण किं त्वन्यदेव किंचिदनुनयात्मकं भविष्यति । यथा परैरस्मदभिहिते स्वाभाविके प्रतिबन्धे पिशाचायमानः कश्चिदुपाधिरिति । तदुत्थाप्य दूषयति—स्यादेतदिति । ( *ib.*, p.) 387, last line : both from fol. 12b of the third chap. of the *Parīśuddhi* preserved in rotograph in the Mithilā Institute). Both the passages are evidently taken from the *Sthirasiddhi* of Śaṅkara



It should be noticed that Vācaspati criticises Śāṅkara's argument in the last case.

ननु विकल्प्य शङ्कराचार्येण दूषितमेतत्—नीलादीनामप्रतिपत्तावाश्रयासिद्धतया प्रतिपत्तौ धर्मिग्राहकप्रमाणबाधितयेत्यत आह नीलादयो हीति । ( fol. 58b of a Ms. in our possession : under IV. ii. 35. vide *Tātparyā*, p. 465, line 11 ).

This passaga also seems to have been taken from the *Sthirasiddhi*.<sup>1</sup>

Śāṅkarācārya is also cited in the *Nyāyaparīṣṭa* ( p. 17 ) at the head of a band of scholars differing from the *Bhāṣya-vārtika* school.

This Śāṅkara should also be distinguished from the earlier Śāṅkara Svāmin referred to in Jayanta's *Nyāyamājjarī* ( p. 293 ) and other works.

ŚĀLIKANĀTHA : According to Vardhamāna the following passage in the *Kiraṇāvalī* under the interesting topic of the ocular organ being made up of light or not, cited and refuted by Udayana, refers to Śālika.

केचित् संसर्गद्रव्यतया निःसरदेव नायनं तेजो बाह्यलोकेनैकतां गतं युगपदेव तावदर्थेन संसृष्टमिन्द्रियमुत्पादितवदिति शाखाचन्द्रमसोस्तुल्यकालग्रहणमुपपद्यत इति समाधानमाहुः । तदसत् । ( Chowkh. ed., p. 75; B. I. ed., p. 288 ) Vardhamāna notes in the *Dravyaprakāśa* शालिकमतं दूषयितुमुपन्यस्यति । ( Vaṅgīya Sāhitya pariṣat Ms. No. 1649, fol. 42a ). The passage is very important as pointing to the interesting fact hitherto unknown, that Śālikanātha commented on the *Prasastapādabhāṣya*. This is clearly stated by Chennubhaṭṭa in the *Tarkabhāṣāprakāśikā* ( Bombay ed., p. 211 ) where another passage is cited :—मृत्पिण्डपाषाणादिलक्षणः शरीरेन्द्रियव्यतिरिक्तो विषय इति शालिकनाथः प्रशस्तपादभाष्यव्याख्याने न्यरूपयत् । The *Rasasāra*

1. Some Lost Nyāya Works and Authors :—Proceedings. AIOC Ahmedabad.



( pp. 100-1 ) also quotes him upon Praśastapāda. Moreover, as is now well-known, Udayana's twitting reference to a 'Gauḍa' Mīmāṃsaka, who confounds verses from the *Manusmṛiti* as Vedic texts (!), is according to Varadarāja's note ( p. 123 ) a fling at the 'Pañcikākāra' ( i. e. Śālikanātha ). Under the same topic ( *Kusumāñjali*, Chap. III ) Udayana in his own brilliant manner answers Śālikanātha directly with the change of a single word ( आप्तानाम् in place of पदानाम् ) in the latter's verses :—

प्राथम्यादभिधातृत्वात्तात्पर्योपगमादपि ।

आप्तानामेव सा शक्तिर्वरमभ्युपगम्यताम् ॥

( vide Varadarāja's *Kusumāñjalibodhanī*, 1922, p. 127 ). Śālikanātha was the greatest authority of the Prabhākara school of the Mīmāṃsā. He wrote three *Pañcikās*, the *Ājivīmālā* (on the *Brhātī* of Prabhākara), the *Dīpaśikhā* (on the *Laghvī*), and the standard work of the school, the *Prakaranapañcikā*, besides a *Bhāṣyapariśiṣṭa*. His works, though written in Bengal, circulated quickly, throughout India. He preceded Vācaspati ( q. v. ). The following humorous verse is current about him in South India :—

शालिकनाथवन्मूढो न जातो न जनिष्यते ।

प्रभाकरप्रकाशाय येन दीपशिखा कृता ॥

BHĀSKARA : the famous exponent of the *Dvaitādvaita* theory of the Vedānta. He has been cited by Udayana in the *Kusumāñjali* (II, p. 67 : ब्रह्मपरिणतेरिति भास्करगोत्रे युज्यते. Vardhamāna notes भास्करस्त्रिदण्डिमतभाष्यकारः ). It is well-known that in his *Bhāṣya*, published at Varanasi, he refuted Śaṅkarācārya and the views of the Buddhist scholar Dharmakīrti, whom he calls 'Vipra-Bhikṣu' ( p. 123 ). His views have been cited and criticised by Vācaspati in the *Bhāmātī*.

BHUṢAṆA : i. e. Bhāsarvajña. author of the *Nyāyabhūṣaṇa* a commentary on his own *Nyāyasāra*. The book, which is



almost indispensable for studies on the history of Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika literature, remains yet to be published, though it was discovered long ago in a Jaina library beyond the reach of scholars (*Gaṇakārikā*, Baroda ed., Introd. p. i.). As long ago as 1859 A. D., Hall knew (Index, p. 26) that the *Bhūṣaṇa* was a work of Bhāsarvajña, though there was much confusion later on. Udayana cited and refuted the *Bhūṣaṇa* several times in the *Kiraṇāvalī*. All the passages are interesting and are, therefore, reproduced below.

( 1 ) यत् पुनराह भूषणो—लक्षणं चिह्नं लिङ्गमिति पर्याय इति, तदसत् ।  
( Chowkh, ed., p. 43 ).

( 2 ) तस्माद्वरं भूषणः—कर्मापि गुणस्तल्लक्षणयोगादिति, न । ( *ib.*, p. 160 ).

( 3 ) एतेन स्वरूपाभेद एकत्वं स्वरूपभेदस्तु नानात्वं द्वित्वमिति भूषणः प्रत्याख्यातः । ( *ib.* p. 192 ),

( 4 ) व्यधिकरणमपि कर्मैव विनाशकमस्तु । न चातिप्रसङ्गः, आश्रयाश्रित-परम्परासंयोगस्यैव विनाशयत्वात् । न...इति भासर्वज्ञमतनिरासः । ( *ib.*, p. 232 : compare *Līlāvatī* p. 856 ).

None of the above passages is traceable in the *Nyāyasāra*; so they were all taken from the *Nyāyabhūṣaṇa*, a discursive work of great celebrity which earned for the author the epithet *Bhūṣaṇakāra*, by which he was almost universally known. The earliest writer, as far as can be ascertained from the present materials, who grappled with his views was the Buddhist scholar Jñānaśrī. The four great 'pillars' of Indian Logic (probably coming, from four different quarters) were, according to Jñānaśrī, Śaṅkara, 'Nyāyālaṅkāraṇa', Trilocana and Vācaspati. For exigency of metre, the *Bhūṣaṇa* is mentioned by a synonym and before Trilocana. In the body of the books of Jñānaśrī and his disciple Ratnakīrti (q.v.) the name *Nyāyabhūṣaṇa* is clearly given and correctly placed after Trilocana and before Vācaspati, Bhāsarvajña, who very probably belonged



to Kāsmīra, was slightly junior to Trilocana and slightly senior to Vācaspati and lived about the middle of the 10th century A. D. <sup>1</sup> It is known that in the Bhūṣana the views of the Buddhist scholar Prajñākara are controverted ( Introduction to *Gaṇakārikā* ).

**UDAYANA'S PRE-EMINENCE :** Udayana through his numerous works secured a position in the learned world which was quite enviable. From the 12th century onwards he was looked upon as the greatest exponent of the Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika doctrines and was the greatest target of all scholars of the opposing camps. Deva Sūri ( 1086-1169 A.D. ), a foremost Jaina logician, drew up a sharp contrast between Udayana and the Kasmirian Jayanta, both of them being his targets of attack. He wrote :—

यदत्र शक्तिसंसिद्धौ मज्जत्युदयनद्विपः ।

जयन्त हन्त का तत्र गणना त्वयि कीटके ॥

( *Syādvādaratnākara*, Chap. II )

Udayana's discourse on the Nyāya theory of causation and explanation of the term 'Śakti' involved in it is found in the *Kusumāñjali* ( I, pp. 63-64 ). There is a magnificent pen-picture of Udayana found at the end of the first chapter of the *Parīśuddhi* which is cited below in full. It was probably written by an admirer who actually saw him alive.

वाचस्पतेरुपरि तत्त्वविचारदक्ष-

तात्पर्यशुद्धिमकरोदुदयाभिधानः ।

आशङ्कमान इव नाशमसौ स्वकीर्त्ते-

र्वाचस्पतिः पुनरिवोज्ज्वलयांबभूव ॥

बुद्धिर्यस्य विचारणासु चतुरा वैदर्भगर्भाश्रया

स्फारस्फूर्जदनेकतर्कविशदव्याहारसंरम्भिणी ।

1. For his contributions etc. vide *Bhūṣanakāra O Bhūṣanamata*-Vangīya Sāhitya Parishat Patrikā, 1353, pp. 22-32.



कान्तिः शान्तिमयी तनुश्च नितरां वाणी सुधाश्राविणी  
 स श्रीमानुदयश्चकार सुकृती तात्पर्यशुद्धि बुधः ॥  
 सद्वाणीभरमन्दराचलचलन्निर्मथ्यमानान्तर-  
 न्यायाम्भोनिधिपारिजाततिलका वाचस्पतिप्रेयसी ।  
 प्रीत्याकारि वराङ्गनेव विदुषां सन्तोषवाहिन्यसौ  
 श्रान्तानामुदयेन तर्कनिकरे तात्पर्यशुद्धिं सताम् ॥

× × ×

न्यायतात्पर्यसंशुद्धिबौद्धसिद्धान्तहारिणा ॥

( fol. 103 of the Rotograph in the Mithila Institute )

How Udayana's name was respected highly even in hostile camps would be clear from the following illustration. The great polymath Veṅkaṭanātha (1268-1369 A. D. ) of the Rāmānuja school wrote the *Nyāyaparisuddhi*, the bulk of which is taken up by an elaborate treatment of the Anumāna part ( Chowkh. ed., pp. 92-359 ), more specially of the subject of debate. Unlike Gaṅgeśa, Veṅkaṭanātha has dealt with all the different classes of debate (Vāda, Jalpa and Vitaṇḍā) and the intricate divisions of fallacies and quibbles. He has quoted profusely from the works of his predecessors of the Rāmānuja school, who it appears grappled with the problems thoroughly and in a highly developed system of their own. The influence of Gaṅgeśa can nowhere be traced, but Udayana's influence is clearly stamped in their views. The celebrated line of the *Kusumāñjali*, परस्परविरोधे तु न प्रकारान्त रस्थितिः [III.8] is accepted as an universal maxim ( p. 133 ). Udayana, referred to as Nyāyācārya ( p. 220 ), gave the best definition of the term Jāti ( तच्च युक्ततमम् p. 221 ), according to Veṅkaṭanātha. A former scholar Varadaviṣṇumisra had dealt with the classes of Jāti just according to Udayana ( यथोदयनं p. 235 ), who was thus formally regarded as the supreme authority on the subject. His well-known views on the term Tarka (sharply criticised by Śrīharṣa) are respectfully cited ( p. 327 ).



Among the manuscripts upon which the Varanasi edition of the *Kiraṇāvalī* is based the scribe of one (Ms. No. 3 dated 1506 Śaka) eulogises Udayana in the following elegant verse, where he has been likened to an incarnation of Śiva, the god of learning :

वन्दे शिवं शिवमिवोदयनं निदान-  
मेकं गभीरनयतत्त्वविवेकसिन्धोः ।  
दोषाकरादपि विविच्य कलां भजन्त-  
मन्तःकृताक्षतपदं सुमनःसहस्रैः ॥

UDAYANA AND GAṄGEŚA : There is hardly any topic dealt with in the four grand divisions of Gaṅgeśa's work, which had not been already argued by Udayana in his main works and specially in the *Kusumāñjali*. It is only in the method and mode of expression that Gaṅgeśa excelled over Udayana, whose prominent theistic background had to give place to subtleties of argument in course of time. The Īśvaravāda portion of Gaṅgeśa failed completely to oust the *Kusumāñjali* which held its own through almost a millenium. When Vyāsātīrtha, the giant scholar of South India of the Mādhva community, grappled with the doctrines of Navyanyāya in the *Tarkatāṇḍava*, he preferred in many places Udayana against Gaṅgeśa ( vide *Tarkatāṇḍava*, Madras ed, I, pp. 148, 286 & 377 ). In fact his commentator Rāghavendratīrtha distinctly wrote in one place ( p. 148 ) that Vyāsātīrtha controverted in the Prāmānyavāda ( Utpattiprakaraṇa ) the 'older' argument of Udayana, because Gaṅgeśa only embellished that argument with subtleties but could not give any new or original one of his own. Similarly the Upamāna part of Gaṅgeśa practically became extinct, as no scholar of any renown in Mithilā and Bengal ( with the single exception of Pragalbha ) ever commented on it. In its place the corresponding portion of the *Kusumāñjali* (chap. III) commended itself for studies in the Nyāya seminaries. Chinnabhaṭṭa



( p. 160 ) expressly recommended the *Kusumāñjali* on the question of Upamana as a separate means of valid knowledge.

Vardhamana in his several commentaries on Udayana has indicated the problems where his father Gaṅgeśa excelled in arguments. Here are a few references. In the *Kusumāñjali*, Chapter I, there is an elaborate discussion on the much debated term 'Śakti'; here Vardhamāna reproduced three passages of Gaṅgeśa (pp. 45, 48 & 51). In the second chapter Vardhamāna elucidated the text of Udayana on the favourite topic of Prāmānya, Śabdanityatā and Jātiśakti with long and illuminating passages of Gaṅgeśa ( pp. 8-11, 36-37 & 47-49 ). There are very many passages of Gaṅgeśa cited by Vardhamāna in the *Nibandhaprakāśa*. Gaṅgeśa, therefore, cannot be separated from the moorings of Navyanyāya which were first laid down by Udayana in his major works specially the *Nibandha* and *Kusumāñjali*. As a matter of fact, Gaṅgeśa himself displayed his utmost veneration for Udayana by quoting his words in almost every section of his large work. Among the predecessors of Gaṅgeśa by far the largest number of references belongs to Udayana. Some of these are pointed out below.

In the very first section (Maṅgalavāda) of the Pratyakṣa part there is an exact quotation from the *Dravyakiraṇāvalī* of Udayana (B. I. ed., p. 72 : *vide Kirāṇāvalī*; Chowkh. ed., p. 3). In the next section (Prāmānyavāda) a well-known Kārikā of the *Kusumāñjali* ( IV. 1 ) on the definition of Pramā is cited (p. 366) and it is interesting to note that Udayana is given the flattering epithet 'Tāntrika' here. In the same section there is a quotation from the *Bauddhādhikāra* (p. 424). There are three references to 'Ācāryāḥ' towards the end (pp. 750, 834 & 845). Gaṅgeśa's veneration for Udayana is best displayed in the section on Nirvikalpa (pp. 834-38), where after citing and refuting the views of Śivāditya, Gaṅgeśa formulated his final views on the topic under discussion on the basis of an exact



quotation from the *Gunakiraṇāvalī* ( Chowkh. ed., pp. 201-2 ), which he fully explained in the manner of a regular commentator.

In the Anumāna part, it is well-known that Udayana's definition of the term Vyāpti and its component Upādhi has been explained by Gaṅgeśa in the pūrvapakṣa section ( pp. 77-79 : *vide* *Kusumāñjali* III. 2 ). Udayana's definition of Upādhi is also critically reviewed under Upādhivāda ( pp. 312-13 ). For other references to Ācārya in this part *vide* pp. 593, 684, 888 ( from the *Nibandha* ) and 934. Udayana could not be superseded by Gaṅgeśa at all in the Isvaravāda and Upamāna part. In the Śabda part we need only refer to the long and illuminating passage of Udayana with which Gaṅgeśa concludes the section on Vādhivāda ( pp. 284 ff. ). It need hardly be told that there are many other anonymous passage of Gaṅgeśa which are taken from Udayana. Commentators, specially Sārva'hauma, trace the source in many places ( *vide* Sārva'hauma's *Anumānamāripārikṣā*, foll. '55b, 110b, 139a & 161a, : for the passages referred to *vide* B. I. ed., pp. 166, 380, 531 & 599 respectively ).

UDAYANA AND ŚRIHARṢA : Owing to decay of Buddhism in India and the consequent degeneration of Buddhist scholarship specially in the field of Nyāya studies Udayana's powerful onslaught against the Buddhist doctrines produced no effect in the Buddhist camp. As far as we are aware no Buddhist scholar attempted to meet the arguments of Udayana, whose triumph in the controversy was almost unparalleled. It is a significant fact that the Buddhist logicians for almost a millenium quarelled with the orthodox logicians alone and their opposition to the other schools of Indian philosophy is quite negligible. In the works of Jñānaśrī and Ratnakīrti, for instance, no Prābhākara and Vedānta author is ever mentioned or refuted. There is much truth in the assertion that in certain fundamental



doctrines the Buddhist and the Vedāntin sail in the same boat. Chinnabhaṭṭa explains a passage of the *Tarkabhāṣā* as referring to सौगतब्रह्मवादिनौ ( p. 250 ), whose views are summarised in two interesting Kārikās. It is nothing surprising, therefore, that within a century after Udayana, a most powerful and scathing criticism of the Nyāya doctrines emerged from the pen of a Vedānt scholar. In the *Khaṇḍanakhaṇḍakhādyā* of Śrīharṣa the logician's method of fixing and defining the categories with formidable precision was assailed in such a devastating manner that it was hailed throughout India as a novel contribution in the field of dialectics. Śrīharṣa's method of argument earned a special name as 'Khaṇḍanayukti' and, what is a most wonderful fact, the *Khaṇḍana*, as Śrīharṣa's work is commonly called, came to be regarded as one of the classical works of Navyanyāya.

Śrīharṣa was a 'Gauḍa' ( i. e. a native of Bengal ) as categorically stated by Vidyāpati in the *Puruṣaparīkṣā* ( under Medhāvīkathā बभूव गौडविषये श्रीहर्षो ना कविपण्डितः ) and Vācaspati at the end of the *Khaṇḍanoddhāra*. The exact relation between Udayana and Śrīharṣa should be carefully determined, as they are the two towering figures that dominated dialectics in Eastern India for about three centuries before the work of Gaṅgeśa came to the forefront. Both the *Khaṇḍana* and the *Naiṣadha* were written at the court of Kānyakubja and it is sometimes argued that Śrīharṣa also was a native of Kānyakubja. We have collected elsewhere ( I. H. Q., XXII, pp. 144-46 ) quite a volume of evidence, both internal and external, to prove that Vidyāpati's statement about the provenance of Śrīharṣa is undoubtedly correct. Use of the word 'ulūlu' ( *Naiṣadha* XIV. 51 ), 'udayabhāskara' ( XVIII, 103 ) and the familiar name of a top still current in Bengal 'lalaḍḍimba' ( XXII. 53 ), mention of peculiar marriage customs prevalent in Bengal, indiscriminate use in alliteration of the three sibilants, the two nasals etc. and above all Śrīharṣa's writing a panegyric of the family of a Gauḍa king ( गौडोर्वीशकुलप्रशस्ति VII. 110 ) betray unmistakably



his Bengal origin, which is attested by many of his commentators like Cāṇḍī Paṇḍita, Śānadeva and Nārāyaṇa. Udayana was controverted, therefore, not by a Pāścātya<sup>1</sup> but by a 'Gauḍa' and this is quite in the fitness of things when we recollect that Bengal's rivalry with Mithilā was more pronounced from ancient times than with any other province.

The *Khaṇḍana* criticises Udayana directly and right through, though the name of Udayana is not actually mentioned anywhere in the book. The very first definition of valid knowledge attacked by Śrīharṣa is तत्त्वानुभूतिः प्रमा and this again is the very first sentence of Udayana's *Lakṣaṇamālā*, as correctly stated by Śāṅkara Miśra (Varanasi ed. of the Śāṅkarī, pp. 143-44). Śrīharṣa's wonderful scrutiny of the two-worded phrase is a specimen of his profound scholarship (Chowkh. ed. with Vidyāsāgarī, pp. 239-397). The next two definitions—अथार्थानुभवः प्रमा ( *ib.*, pp. 397-411 ) and सम्यक्परिच्छेदः प्रमा ( pp. 411-27 ) attacked by Śrīharṣa are exactly taken from Udayana's *Kusumāñjali* ( IV. 1 & 5 ).

A Jaina scholar Abhayatilakopādhyāya, as we have stated before ( p. 2, fn. ), wrote a book of moderate length named *Nyāyālāṅkāra*, consisting of notes on the knotty passages of the five great classics of Nyāya including, last of all, Udayana's *Parīśuddhi*.<sup>1</sup> According to Ānandapūrṇa (p. 129) a passage of the *Nyāyālāṅkāra* is cited and refuted by Śrīharṣa : न्यायालङ्कार-ग्रन्थेऽनिर्वचनीयदूषणं यदभाणि तदनुवदति । At the end of the passage a line of Udayana's *Kusumāñjali* is quoted in support ( III.8 : परस्परविरोधे हि न प्रकारान्तरस्थितिः. Śrīharṣa thus not only criticised Udayana alone but many of his followers also and this is very

1. Guṇaratna in his *śaḍdarśanasamuccayavṛtti* enumerated the work of the *Nyāyadarśana* ( B. I.ed., p. 94 ). His description is slightly incorrect, the name Śrīkaṇṭha ( whose *Tippaṇaka* on the पंचप्रस्थान has been discovered ) should come last of all *after* Abhayatilaka, whose authorship of the *Nyāyālāṅkāra* is proved by recent discoveries.



much in evidence throughout the *Khaṇḍana*. Unfortunately the scholiasts do not specify them, except in this single instance.

Udayana has been criticised in many other places ( vide pp. 705, 747, 1327 etc. ). The most interesting passage is the one, so often reproduced by scholars, where Śrīharṣa answers Udayana by hurling the latter's own words in the *Kusumāñjali* (III. 7) against him in a slightly changed form :—(*Khaṇḍana*, p. 693 )

तस्मादस्माभिरप्यस्मिन्नर्थे न खलु दुष्पठा ।  
त्वद्गाथैवान्यथाकारमक्षराणि कियन्त्यपि ॥  
व्याघातो यदि शङ्कास्ति न चेच्छङ्का ततस्तराम् ।  
व्याघातावधिराशङ्का तर्कः शङ्कावधिः कुतः ॥

( *Khaṇḍana*, op. cit. p. 693 )

It has been one of the favorite topics of students of logic. Gaṅgeśa answered Śrīharṣa in the section on Tarka (Anumāna, B. I. ed., p. 233 ) and all scholiasts up to Gadādhara have delightfully dealt with the age-old conflict of Udayana and Śrīharṣa.

We refer to two other typical passages of the *Khaṇḍana* where Udayana is subjected to detailed criticism. In the second chapter Udayana's arguments for rejection of erroneous theories (अपसिद्धान्त) are cited from the *Parīśuddhi* (pp. 1018-19 : Ānantapūrṇa notes तात्पर्यपरिशुद्धौ.....उदयनोक्तं दूषयितुमुपन्यस्यति) Śrīharṣa's counter arguments go to the end of the chapter. Udayana is referred to here as कश्चित्. In the last chapter (pp. 1170-76) a long passage is cited from the *Ātmatattvaviveka* (B. I. ed., pp. 1170-1200 ) and refuted at length. All these place Udayana in the position of the greatest opponent whom Śrīharṣa wanted to meet by arguments.

*Śrīharṣa's popularity* : Śrīharṣa's great achievement was naturally hailed by the Vedāntists. Vidyāranya triumphantly wrote in the *Pañcadaśī* :



निरुक्तावभिमानं ये दधते तार्किकादयः ।

दर्पमिश्रादिभिस्ते तू खण्डनादौ सुशिक्षिताः ॥

Its reception in the land of Udayana is a great revelation. Many Navyanyāya scholars of Mithilā ( and Bengal ) came to scoff at it but remained to pray. Divākaropādhyāya, Vardhamāna, Śaṅkara Miśra and even so late an author as Gokulanātha had written commentaries on it. So did Pragalbha, Padmanābha Miśra and Raghunātha ( Vidyālaṅkara ) of Bengal. Vardhamāna attempted a refutation of it also, but it is completely lost. Vācaspati II and Śaṅkara, it is true, wrote powerful refutations. They were followed by two late scholars, Mādhava Miśra of Mithilā and Viśvanātha Pañchānana of Bengal. But on the whole the refutation of Śrīharṣa's arguments at the hands of the Nyāya scholars of Mithilā and Bengal is somewhat half-hearted and considerably out-weighted by their agreeable studies of those arguments.

This raises the problem of Vedāntic influence upon Udayana and other advocates of the uncompromising dualism of the Nyāya. It is now well-known that Udayana at the end of the *Ātmatattvaviveka* attempted a remarkable and powerful synthesis of all the orthodox systems of philosophy and, though orthodox Nyāya scholars emphasise upon the exact gradation of the systems as envisaged by Udayana the crowning glory remaining with the Nyāya. Udayana's predilection towards the Vedānta cannot be brushed aside lightly. Phrases like सा चावस्थान हेमा मोक्षनगरगोपुरायमाणत्वान् from the pen of Udayana speak out his real mind. Maheśa Thākura, one of the later glories of Mithilā, similarly expressed his veneration for the Vedāntic principles. The Navyanyāya, as a matter of fact, concerned itself more and more, as time went on, with the method of grappling with problems, not so much with the matter and Śrīharṣa's method of vanquishing opponents consequently appealed to its votaries. An agreeable approach to the opponent's views is in



evidence even in the times of Vācaspati, when the conflict with the Buddhist scholars was at its height. His application of the epithet 'Tāyin', of undoubted Buddhist origin to Akṣapāda in the second prayer verse of the *T'ātparyāñikā* is quite revealing.

*Date of Śrīharṣa* is intimately related to that of Udayana and we shall discuss the problem at this place with up-to-date materials. Śrīharṣa's date can be fixed within narrow limits from the following evidence. Towards the end of the *Khaṇḍana* ( p. 1327 ), he respectfully mentions the name of the (Kasmirian) rhetorician Mahimabhaṭṭa in the following verse :

दोषं व्यक्तिविवेकेऽमुं कविलोकविलोचने ।

काव्यमीमांसिषु प्राप्तमहिमा महिमाऽऽदृत ॥

Mahimabhaṭṭa, who came after Abhinavagupta ( 1015 A. D. ) and before Mammaṭa ( c. 1100 A. D. ), must have been living about 1050 A. D., and was probably a native of Kāsmīra. The earliest date that can, therefore, be assigned to Śrīharṣa is 1075 A.D. This dismisses any attempt (cf. IA. 1913, p. 83) to place Śrīharṣa earlier. On the other hand, the earliest author, who quoted from Śrīharṣa's *Naiṣadhacarita*, is Mahendra Sūri, a disciple of the famous Jain polymath Hemacandra ( 1088-1172 A. D. ). In his commentary on the *Ānekārthasaṅgraha* of Hemacandra, he quoted many passages of the *Naiṣadha* as illustrations, e. g. under II. 18 ( p. 8 of extracts from the commentary in Zachariae's edn., 1893 ), II. 56 ( p. 13 ), II. 274 ( p. 43 ), II. 299 ( p. 47 ), II. 303 ( *ibid.* ), II. 527 ( p. 77 ) IV. 155 ( p. 173 ) and IV. 339 ( p. 184 ). This commentary, which was published in the name of the author's teacher Hemacandra, was written 'soon after' the latter's death (*ibid.* Preface p. XIII). Śrīharṣa, as a native of Bengal and a protege of the king of *Kānyakubja*, could not be supposed to have commanded the respects of foremost scholars of Western India unless he was at least an exact contemporary of Mahendra's guru, Hemacandra, or slightly senior to him. None of the authorities, cited by Mahendra, as far as can be ascertained, belong to the latter



half of the 12th century A.D. Śrīharṣa must, therefore, have written his works in the second quarter (1225-50 A.D.) of the century during the reign of Govindacandra of Kannauja (1104-54 A.D.), whose patronage of the poet is definitely stated by a commentator named Gadādhara<sup>1</sup>. Śrīharṣa, probably, started his literary career with small tracts like *Amarakhaṇḍanam* (Madras Ms. No. R 1595) and *Dvirūpakoṣa* (*ibid.* R 1607) with a view to enrich his vocabulary. Kṣīrasvāmin, in his commentary on the *Amarakoṣa*<sup>2</sup>, quotes a line from Śrīharṣa *saṅghāta-mṛtyur-marako marirmārī ca devatā* (II. 6. 58). This is evidently from the *Dvirūpakoṣa* or a similar work of the poet. Kṣīrasvāmin was quoted by Vardhamāna in the *Gaṇaratnamahodadhi* (Eggeling's edn., pp. 306 and 430), which was composed in 1140 A.D. These early tracts of Śrīharṣa will have, therefore, to be assigned to the first decade of the century in the very beginning of the reign of Govindacandra. It is possible that the poet in his very old age enjoyed the patronage of Vijayacandra (1169 A.D.) and Jayacandra, the son and grandson of Govindacandra. But the statement of Rājasekhara Sūri that the poet wrote in the reign of the latter prince need not be taken as literally true; Rājasekhara could not correctly record the name and relation of Jayacandra in the *Prabandhakoṣa*. Besides the *Naiṣadha* and the *Khaṇḍana*, Śrīharṣa is known to have written many more works, mentioned by himself at the end of the several cantos of his poem. One of them is the *Sthairyavicāra* mentioned at the end of Canto IV of the *Naiṣadha*. It appears that the editor of a Vedānta work *Brahmavidyābharanam* (published at Kumbakonam) had access to copies of this long-lost work, from which he cited in the short introduction the following important (introductory) verse :

1. S. R. Bhandarkar : Rep. of a Second Tour in search of Sans. Mss., 1907, pp. 43 & 87-88 इति ह श्रूयते वाराणस्यां गोविन्दचन्द्रो नाम राजा बभूव तस्य सभायां बहवः पण्डिताः बभूवुः....तेषु च सर्वेषु श्रीहर्षः परममहान् यः कृतवान् खण्डनम् ।....

2. Oka's ed., p. 101 ; Trivandrum ed., Part II, p. 316.



श्रीहर्षकृतौ स्थैर्यविचारप्रकरणे,

तन्त्रैर्दुर्धन्त्रमध्वैरपि बुधजनतागाधबोधापमृत्योः

कृत्योद्यत्क्रूरधारापरुषतरमतेर्गुप्तिनाम्नः शरारोः ।

केष्टाभिष्टम्भकानां प्रतिविबुधसभोत्खातजैत्रध्वजाना-

माजानज्ज्ञानभाजां विभवमभिदधे चिद्विलासाख्यभूम्नाम् ॥

Śrīharṣa herein glorifies the powers of one Cidvilāsa, who frustrated the black acts of a Tāntrika named Gupta. Cidvilāsa was by tradition the pontiff of the Kāmakoti shrine of Kāñcī and his encounter with, and the subsequent conversion at his hands of the great Khaṇḍanakāra is recorded in a work named पुण्यश्लोकमञ्जरी also cited in the same introduction ( cf. खण्डंखण्ड-मखण्ड खण्डनकृदाद्यौहण्ड्यमुहण्डवाग्... ) The traditional date of Cidvilāsa, according to the records of the shrine, is 4268-4301 of the Kali era ( 1167-1200 A. D. ), which is about half a century too late for Śrīharṣa. Śrīharṣa also wrote a work named *Siva-saktisiddhi* ( see canto XVIII ). This book also was accessible to the above editor, who quoted the following stanza from it :-

तेनैवान्यत्रापि,

क्षोणीस्त्रीमणिरत्नकाञ्चिविकचत्काञ्चीपदोद्यद्गस-

श्रीकामासनपासवासितमहासत्वोऽप्यसत्वच्यवः ।

प्रसूज्जाञ्चदचिद्वालवदुमासोमार्धचूडालयो-

रैकयोक्ताविह भारती मलयतां श्रीचिद्विलासो मम ॥

Here again Cidvilāsa of the Kāmakoti shrine of Kāñcī is referred to in glowing terms and invoked for inspiration in the book which had for its subject the identity of Śiva and Śakti. The editor identifies this Cidvilāsa with Advaitānanda, the author of the *Brahmavidyābharanam*. But the identity seems to be quite unwarranted. Whether this Cidvilāsa is to be identified with Śrīharṣa's 'Guravaḥ' cited by him in *Khaṇḍana* (Chowkh. ed., p. 1316 ) cannot be determined at the present state of our knowledge.



Among the three royal panegyrics written by Śrīharṣa, all of them unfortunately remaining undiscovered, the *Vijaya-prasasti* (mentioned at the end of canto v) was upon Vijayacandra, the son of his patron Govindacandra of Kanauj. We quote in support the gloss of one of the oldest commentators on the *Naiṣadha* named Śrīvatsesvara from a very old palmleaf copy (stopping at Canto XI) preserved in the V. R. Museum, Rajshahi (Ms. No. 809):—

विजयचन्द्रस्य या प्रशस्तिः कविना कृता, तत्र राज्ञो जीवितत्वाद्वा गौरवाद्वा  
श्रीशब्दः प्रयुज्यते ।

According to another commentator Gopīnātha the *Vijaya-prasasti* was a panegyric of the Gauda king Vijayasena (L.1639: विजयसेननाम्नो गौडेश्वरस्य). But this seems hardly possible as Śrīharṣa wrote a separate *Gaudorvīśakulaprasasti* (Canto VII), which was more likely in praise of the Sena kings. Śrīharṣa's connection with the court of Vijayasena, however, may be taken as a fact. His connection with another royal court is proved by another panegyric the *Chindaprasasti* (Canto XVII). But the *Aṇavavarṇana* (Canto IX) was not a royal panegyric ('prasasti'), as is sometimes interpreted by scholars; it must have been a small lyric poem describing the ocean (cf. Śrīvatsa's note संद्वयं सन्दर्भकृतं ग्रन्थितमिति यावत् अर्णवस्य वर्णनं येन).

Now we are confronted with the question—what length of time intervened between Udayana and Śrīharṣa. As early as 1884 A. D. M. M. Vindhyeśvariprasāda discovered a definite answer to the question, which seems to have escaped the notice of scholars. On the strength of a *Naiṣadhaṭikā* by one Bhagīratha he stated that Śrīharṣa's father Śrīhira had academic contest with Udayana. In other words Udayana was older than Śrīharṣa by only one generation (*vide* Introd. to *Vaiśeṣika-darśana*, Śrāvāṇa 1941 V. S., p. 26). Unfortunately the actual words of the commentator were not quoted. The commentary named *Gūḍhārthadīpikā* is by far the most extensive ever



written on the *Naiṣadha*; a fragment of it dated 1629 Saka (probably revised by the commentator himself) is now preserved in the Sarasvatī-Bhavana ( vide Introd. to the *Tārkikarākṣā*, pp. 30-31 ). The colophon proves that Bhagīratha wrote it at the court of Rājā Jñānachandra of Kūrmāchala, ( 1698-1708 A. D. ) under whom and under whose son Jagaccandra ( 1708-20 A. D. ) he wrote several other works. At the end of Canto I of this '*Bhāgīrathī*' commentary there is a rushing flow of most fanciful etymologies of names of Śrīharṣa and his parents ( fol. 83 ). One such etymology of the name Śrīhīra, who was the father of Śrīharṣa, runs :—  
 यद्वा हि निश्चयेन ईर्त्ते उदयनाचार्यस्वयं कपते हीरः । सुप्सुपेति समासः ।  
 श्रिया युक्तो हीरः श्रीहीरः । शाकपार्थिवादिः । ईर् गतौ कम्पने । Another etymology, equally fanciful, of the name Śrīharṣa runs : यद्वा हर्षते स्निह्यति पित्रोराज्ञया उदयनाचार्यस्य पराभवकरणे प्रीतिमान् भवति हर्षः । हर्प् स्नेहने । पचाद्यच् ।...Bhagīratha incidentally records here two bits of an important tradition that Udayana defeated Śrīhīra in the debate and Śrīharṣa avenged the defeat at the request of his parents. Bhagīratha is a very recent author; he evidently derived his information from some of the many earlier commentaries consulted by him.

One of the earliest and most learned scholiasts of the *Naiṣadha* was Cāṇḍū Paṇḍita, whose commentary was composed in 1353 V. S. ( i. e. 1296-97 A. D. ). At the very commencement Cāṇḍa Paṇḍita categorically stated that Udayana in a conquering campaign challenged Śrīharṣa's father in a debate and defeated him and Śrīharṣa, as a faithful son, avenged the defeat by meeting Udayana's argument's in the Khaṇḍana. The exact words of Cāṇḍū Paṇḍita are :—

प्रथमं तावन् कविर्विजिगीषुकथायां स्वपितुः परिभावकम् उदयनम् अत्यमर्षणतया  
 कटाक्षयन् तदग्रन्थग्रन्थोन् उ(द्)ग्रन्थयितुं खण्डनं प्रारिप्सु...मानसम् एकतानताम्  
 आनिनाय ॥

( Des. Cat. of Mss., B. O. R. I., Poona, Vol. XIII, Pt. I, p. 481 ). It should be carefully noticed that both Cāṇḍū Paṇ



ḍita and Bhagīratha ( who might have based his etymological speculation on the words of the former ) mention the fact of Udayana's personal conflict with Śrīharṣa's father directly without the least suspicion about its veracity. But unlike Bhagīratha Cāṇḍū Paṇḍita is more definite about the manner of Śrīharṣa's revenge, which took the form of a literary retort instead of a personal contest. It is interesting to note further that, according to Cāṇḍū Paṇḍita, Śrīharṣa's greatest ambition in life was to write this great Refutation and he acquired all his talents ( through devotions of the mystic Cintāmaṇi-mantra ) with that end in view. It is substantially proved in our opinion by the fact that in his 'very angry' mood Śrīharṣa nowhere refers to Udayana by name in the *Khaṇḍana*.

Śrīharṣa's conflict with Udayana was a common tradition current in the Indian seminaries. The editor of the *Khaṇḍana* with *Śāṅkarī* has recorded a tradition that Śrīharṣa debated directly with Udayana, who lived to answer Śrīharṣa's arguments in the *Ātmatattvaviveka* !! ( Introd., pp. 6-7 ). These floating traditions have little historical value, but the definite incident of Śrīharṣa's father Śrīhīra's defeat at the hands of Udayana recorded in a commentary of the *Naiṣadha* within a century and a half from Śrīharṣa and exactly corroborated in later commentaries forms the kernel of truth behind them all. It is possible to fix roughly the time of this historic debate between Udayana and Śrīhīra. It could never have taken place before 1050 A. D. and probably took place in the decade 1075-85 A. D., when Śrīharṣa was a mere boy.

**DATE OF UDAYANA :** Under the above computation Udayana's date of birth would fall about 1025 A. D. and his period of activity would cover the last half of the century ( 1050-1100 A. D. ). This is confirmed by a large volume of evidence which is summarised below.

( 1 ) Udayana's feeling of great diffidence expressed at the commencement of the *Parīśuddhi*, which was one of



his last works, proves that he was removed by some length of time from Vācaspati, who, as we have shown before, had been quoted and sometimes criticised by Udayana's teacher Śrīvatsa. This feeling of great and almost awful reverence for Vācaspati persists throughout the *Parīśuddhi* and we quote below two magnificent verses from the unpublished portion of the book. At the end of the Pramāṇa section Udayana writes : ( fol. 71 b of the Rotograph preserved in the Institute )

स्वच्छाः स्वभावशुचयोऽतिशयेन गुर्व्यो दुर्बन्धदुर्धरदुराग्रहदुःखभाव्याः ।  
टीकागिरो विषदपारदविप्रुषो वा येषां वशे ननु वशे जगदेव तेषाम् ॥

At the end of I. ii we find ( fol. 103b ) :—

अनभ्यासज्ञेयात् श्रुतिविवरगर्भेषु लघुतः  
मुखग्राह्यान्मन्दैः कुसुमसुकुमारात् प्रथमतः ।  
मनः श्रीमद्वाचस्पतिवचनविन्यासविसरात्  
प्रसत्यद्याप्येतन्मुहुरिव मुहुनिवृत्तमपि ॥

( The reading in the Tanjore copy is somewhat corrupt : Cat., p. 4482. )

It may be surmised, therefore, that Udayana was about three generations later than Vācaspati, whose date has been fixed by us as the latter half of the 10th century A. D. At the present state of our knowledge it is impossible to refer the date 898 of Vācaspati's *Nyāyasūcinibandha* to the Vikrama era and that Śāka date ( corresponding to 976-77 A. D. ) falls about a century before the flourishing period of Udayana under the above scheme.

( 2 ) Udayana's date is most intimately related to that of Jñānaśrī, who was directly controverted by him in his very first work, *Ātmatattvaviveka*. And the date of Jñānaśrī is fixed beyond any dispute in the Tibetan works. He was an exact contemporary of Dīpaṅkara Śrījñāna, surnamed Atīśa. The latter's life, based on contemporary sources, was dis-



covered by S. C. Das in Tibet; it was 'printed' 'in Tibet in the year called *dog* about the year 1250 A. D.' (Journ. Buddhist Text Society, I. i., 1893, p. 7 fn.). According to the Southern System of Brhaspati Cycle introduced in Tibet about the year 1026 A.D., the year Sādhāraṇa (No. 44) is named Iron-dog in Tibetan (S. C. Das : Tibetan Grammar, 1915, App. V. pp. 9-10) and it fell exactly in the year 1250 A.D. Atiśa (who was born not in 980 A.D. but in 982-3 A.D.) left for Tibet at the age of 59 in March 1041 A.D. (I. H. Q., VI, p. 159). Just three years before (i. e. in 1038 A.D.) the king of Tibet sent Nag-tsho (Vinayadhara) to Magadha for bringing Atiśa; the elaborate account of his mission, which has been published, bears on the face of it a stamp of veracity so rare in ordinary works of the type. The Tibetan learnt on arrival that among the eminent Pandits under Atiśa one of the foremost was Ratnakīrti. In a grand assembly at Vikramaśīlā occurring soon after the Tibetan saw among others two teachers of Atiśa viz. Vidyākoka and Naropānta (l. c. p. 18). Atiśa consulted oracles in various places and at Vijrāsana and acted according to the instructions of 'Ācārya Jñānaśrī' (p. 20). Sometime after (i. e. in 1039 A.D.) Naropānta came on his last visit to Vikramaśīlā; "he leaned on the right arm of Atiśa while Jñānaśrīmitra helped him with his left arm". (p. 21) Naropānta died soon after in the South. This definitely proves that Atiśa and Jñānaśrī were the two towering figures of Vikramaśīlā at that time, though both of them were younger in age to Naropānta. Jñānaśrī was then evidently retired, succeeded by his distinguished pupil Ratnakīrti. Like Atiśa he was presumably living still in 1050 A.D. and, as we have stated before, Udayana probably wrote the *Ātmatattva-viveka* about this time (say within 1050-60 A.D.) when Jñānaśrī was still alive.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. The date of Atiśa's starting for Tibet, which exactly coincided with the king Nayapāla's accession to the throne, is generally taken as 1038 A.D., that is three years earlier than the date we have given (Vidyabhusana, l. c., p. 520). This date has been practically accepted in the



(5) Udayana on the one hand was one full generation ( i. e. about 40 years ) later than Jñānaśrī and on the other senior to Śrīharsa by the same period of time and both these pieces of evidence happily combine to settle his date within the last three quarters of the 11th century ( 1025-1100 ) A. D. as we have stated above.

---

Hist. of Bengal ( Vol. I. p. 177—where Nayapāla's reign starts from 1038 A. D. ). Before Atīśa started for Tibet there was a fight between Nayapāla and Karṇa ( king of the Western countries' ); this could not have taken place in 1038 A. D. when Karṇa was not yet on the throne. The confusion is due to the fact that the Bṛhaspati cycle is current in two different systems—the Prabhavādi ( called the Southern system ) and the Vijayādi ( called the Northern system ). The former and not the latter was introduced in Tibet ( S. C. Das ; Tibetan Grammar, p. xv & Bk. I. p. 48 ) and the year Vikrama, when Atīśa left for Tibet according to the Tibetan accounts, fell in 1838 A. D. according to the latter system, while it fell in 1040-41 A. D. under the former system, which is still current in Tibet. A similar confusion arose in computing the birth-date of Atīśa, which was in the Tibetan year *Tsu-rtā* ( Water-horse ) corresponding to the Chitrabhānu of the Bṛhaspati cycle ; under the Southern system that year fell in 982-83 A. D. and not in 980 A. D. "Jñānaśrī Mitra of Gauḍa" was a gate-keeper at Vikramaśilā under Canaka ( Vidyabhusana, p. 520 ) but the Tibetan historians Tārānātha and Sumpo mention five mythical Pāla kings ( including Canaka ) between Mahipāla and Nayapāla. Unlike them the biographer of Atīśa correctly stated that Atīśa became High priest under Mahipāla ( p. 11 ), the patron evidently of Jñānaśrī also.

---



## CHAPTER II

### PRE-GAṄGEŚA WRITERS

ŚRĪVALLABHĀCĀRYA : is the author of the *Nyāyalīlāvati*, one of the few original classics of the Navyanyāya, which has been happily published with three commentaries ( Chowkh. ed., 1934, pp. 864 ). At the very outset we should mention that the name of the author was Śrīvallabha and not Vallabha. Vādīndra calls him by that name ( *Rasasāra*, p. 92 ), while in the *Chitsukhīlīkā* he is invariably cited under the name of Śrīvallabha ( Bombay ed., 1915, pp. 196, 198, 230, 298-99 &c., more than a dozen times ) and not even once as Vallabha. Rājasekhara in his commentary on the *Kandalī* confused the name ( Petersen's *Report*, 1887, p. 273 : चतुर्थी तु लीलावतीति ख्यातां श्रीवत्साचार्यो बबन्ध ) and mistook the book as a commentary on the *Bhāṣya*, but he knew that the name of the author began with a 'Śrī'. Guṇaratna (1409 A. D. ) also followed Rājasekhara, but he described the book correctly ( *l. c.*, p. 282 : लीलावतीतर्कः श्रीवत्साचार्यीयः ) The *Līlāvati*, as the book is commonly known, covers the same grounds as the *Prasastapādabhāṣya*, which be it known, was invariably called at the end of the six chapters of the book by the commentator Śrīdhara by the correct and significant name 'Padārthapraveśa' ( *Kandalī*, pp. 94, 289, 311, 321, 324 & 330 ). In other words, the elaboration of the six categories of the Vaiśeṣika system which became the prime function of the Vaiśeṣika scholars ever since Prasāstapāda to the detriment of the original Kaṇādasūtras, formed the main thesis of Śrīvallabha, the first chapter of his book named ( *Padārtha* ) *Vibhāgapariccheda* forming its great bulk ( up to p. 731 of the Chowkh. ed. ). Śrīvallabha, however, displayed his originality by adding three small chapters at the end respectively elaborating Difference of properties ( *Vaidharmya* ) Community of properties ( *Sādharmya* ) and Operation ( *Prakriyā* ). The whole book is



divided besides into 75 separate sections falling under the four chapters. Some of these sections including the whole chapter on Operation mark a departure from the doctrines of the original Sūtrakāra and a distinct tendency towards fusion with the Nyāya. As a matter of fact, in the second introductory verse Śrīvallabha, with an excellent pun, describes Lady Līlāvati (the actual name of his own wife according to Vardhamāna and other scholiasts) as a skilful mistress in the premises of the Science of Reasoning ( सान्नीक्षानयवेश्मकर्मकुशला श्रीन्यायलीलावती ). This proves that according to Śrīvallabha the Vaiśeṣika system as well as the Nyāya system both come under the term 'Ānvīkṣikī'. There have been borrowings from each other. For instance, Abhāva (negation) has been accepted as a separate category into the Vaiśeṣika from the Nyāya, just as the mental organ is introduced into the latter from the former. This, says Śrīvallabha (pp. 35-6, read with Vardhamāna), does not conflict with the individuality of the two systems. The section on Abhāva (pp. 544-79) is immediately followed in the *Līlāvati* by the section on Apavarga (Emancipation, pp. 580-98), both coming under the category of Guṇa.

The *Līlāvati* was by far the best Vaiśeṣika treatise in the medieval period, and the most intricate one. It outshone the more or less elementary treatises of Sarvadeva (whose *Pramāṇa-mañjarī*, though popular, is only a booklet of 16 pages). Vādivāgīśvara (author of the *Mānamanohara*, not yet published) and Śivāditya Miśra. Like the works of Udayana on the one hand and that of Gaṅgeśa on the other the intricacy of the *Līlāvati* attracted the best intellects of Mithilā even before the times of Gaṅgeśa and it enjoyed the privilege of being the only post-Udayana work before Gaṅgeśa to rank among the immortal classics of Neo-Logic.

The authorities cited in it are listed below alphabetically :  
Indra, a pre-Pāṇinian grammarian ( p. 525 ).



Udayana in *Tātparyasūddhi* ( p. 445 ) : the passage cited is interesting, it accords Udayana's fling at the scholars of Bengal for their incorrect pronunciation of the three sibilants still persisting in Bengal ( शुक्रादिभ्यावृत्तिनिबन्धनस्तु नीलादिव्यवहारः शपथोरिव सव्यवहारो गौडानाम्...इत्यादि तात्पर्यशुद्धावुदयनः ।

Kiraṇāva līkāra ( pp. 399-400, 533-34 & 823 ). In the first two cases Udayana is criticised and rather violently ( प्रलपितमेतद्विचारासहत्वात् ) in the second place, where Udayana's novel arguments against the admissibility of Upamāna as a means of valid knowledge are cited at length.

Carakācārya ( p. 816 ).

*Tīkā* ( i. e. *Kiraṇāvalī*, pp. 38 & 39 ). The term is invariably applied to the *Tātparyatīkā* of Vācaspati, but Śrīvallabha as a protagonist of the Vaiśeṣika in a manner paid his respects to Udayana by using the term for the *Kiraṇāvalī* instead.

Tutātita ( i. e. Kumārila ) mentioned along with Kīrti, the Buddhist authority ( p. 480 ).

*Tattvakaumudī* of Vācaspati ( p. 533 ) cited with approval on the refutation of Upamāna.

Bhāsarvajña ( p. 405 ) : the passage is cited as very important यत्तु भासर्वज्ञीयं मतं पूर्वोत्पन्नत्वं परत्वं पश्चादुत्पन्नत्वमपरत्वमिति तत् कणभक्षपक्षाक्षमामात्रविजृम्भितम् । पूर्वपश्चाद्भावस्य परत्वापरत्वातिरिक्तस्य निर्वक्तुमशक्यत्वात् ।

*Bhūṣaṇa* ( i. e. *Nyāyabhūṣaṇa* of Bhāsarvajña, pp. 283, 357, 452, & 856 ). All the passages are important and should be carefully discussed. We need only refer to one line of Śrīvallabha, which has been noticed by many scholars. तदियमनाम्नातता भासर्वज्ञस्य यदियमाचार्यमप्य वमन्यते । तथा च तदनुयायिनस्तात्पर्याचार्यस्य सिद्धान्तः—संविदेव भगवतीत्यादि ( p. 358 ). Padmanābha in his *Anunaya* commentary ( Adyar Ms., p. 143 of a transcript with the present writer ) explains आचार्य द्वित्वस्वीकर्तारं कणादम् ।



तदनुयायिनः कणादमताभिज्ञस्य । We should better take Praśastapāda as the Ācārya in this passage.' It should be stated that Padmanābha here mistook Bhāsarvajña and Bhūṣaṇa as different persons. The passage clearly indicates that according to Śrīvallabha Vācaspati ( *Tātparyāṅkā*, p. 277 ) came after Bhāsarvajña.

Paramakoṣakāra (p. 675 : अलसो निःप्रयत्नो निरुत्साह इति परम-  
कोषकारवचनात् । )

Mahāvratā ( p. 647 ), an ancient Ācārya.

Vyomācārya ( p. 834 : *vide Vyomavatī*, p. 450 ).

It should, moreover, be noticed that Śrīvallabha never refers to Udayana by the honorific title 'Ācārya almost universally attributed to him. To him Vācaspati was the 'Ācārya' (p. 533), the Tātparyācārya ( p. 358 ) and the 'Paramanyāyācārya' ( p. 762 ).

Like Udayana Śrīvallabha was a powerful writer. His intricate argumentative style is interspersed with elegant passages here and there. We may refer to the splendid passages on pp. 140, 144 and 648 as instances.

Śrīvallabha undoubtedly belonged to Mithilā. In the first place, from the earliest times it was commented upon by Maithila scholars of the front rank like Prabhākara, Vardhamāna and Vaṭeśvara and when Vardhamāna categorically states that in the first prayer verse and the second introductory verse the author had respectively referred through *double entendre* to his father Puruṣottama and his beloved wife Līlvāatī, there is not the remotest chance that the pedigree of a 'foreign' author could come within his knowledge so directly. Only a Maithila scholar's family details could be recorded by Vardhamāna in that manner. In the second place, Śrīvallabha incidentally refers to a reigning monarch in the following elegant passage :—

---

1. For another suggestion vide : Tātparyācārya—JAS, Vol. XVII,  
No. 3 p. 243.



यदि च गगनमात्मा वान्यधर्मेणान्यमवच्छिन्द्यात् काश्मीरवर्तिना कुङ्कुमरागेण कार्णाटचक्रवर्ति (ललना-)करकमलवच्छिन्द्यात् । ( p. 290 ; repeated by Vardhamāna in his commentary on the passage p. 291 ). The passage is cited in the *Nyāyamuktāvalī*, a commentary on Udayana's *Lakṣaṇāvalī* by Śeṣa Śārangadhara ( Vārāṇasī ed., p. 41 ), who made it more elegant by adding the word ललना. It is also reproduced in the *Citsukhī* ( p. 322 ) and in the *Upaskāra* of Śaṅkara Miśra ( under H, ii, 10 ) in a modified form. It was evidently inspired by a passage of the *Kiraṇāvalī* in the same section of Kāla ( Vārāṇasī ed., p. 116 : अन्यथा वाराणसीस्थितेन नीलेन पाटलिपुत्रस्थितस्य स्फटिकमणेरुपरंजनप्रसङ्गात् । cf. *Upaskāra* on II. ii. 6 ). Cinnabhaṭṭa localised it by mentioning Vijayanagari and Virūpākṣa instead ( p. 228 ). We need hardly state here that Mithilā was under the rule of a 'Kārṇāta' dynasty for two centuries and a half (from about 1100 to 1350 A. D. ), which was the most glorious period in the cultural and social history of Mithilā. The most illustrious among the kings of the dynasty was its founder Nānyadeva ( 1094-1147 A. D. ). If the *Bhūparikramaṇa* ( fol. 18b ) and the *Puruṣaparīkṣā* of Vidyāpati are to be believed this monarch 'of the Kārṇāta family' ( कार्णाटकुलसंभव ) was living still in the reign of Jayacandra of Kanauj ( vide युद्धवीरकथा ). There is hardly any doubt that Śrīvallabha was referring to this monarch of Mithilā in the above passage. It should be carefully noticed that the reference is to a 'Kārṇāta' family and not to a 'Kārṇāta' country.

In the following interesting example of 'intuition' ( आर्षज्ञान ) Śrīvallabha refers again to a local monarch, who was not, however, a 'Cakravartin' (overlord) but only a 'Nṛpati' :—( p. 629 ) यथा वा स्वेच्छास्मृतपदार्थसार्थं भवति—शालिवाहनो नृपतिरिदानीं—शृङ्गारसरसीतीरे देव्या लीलावत्या सह ललितमधुरं सङ्गीतकमनुष्ठतीति ज्ञानम् । न चैष विपर्ययः संवादात् । [दृढमान-प्रकाश-आर्षज्ञानोदाहरणान्तरमाह, यथावेति ] That this is a reference to a living monarch is proved by the author's assertion that the incident known through intuition tallied with facts, Śaṅkara Miśra explains that it is an example of know-



ledge at a distance in position, not in time (*ib.*, p. 629 देशविप्रकर्षेण उदाहरति ).

Śrīvallabha frequently mentions Vārāṇasī ( pp. 140, 399-400 ) with which he was apparently quite familiar. In the first mention ( p. 140 ) he seems to have recorded his personal experience that a pupil's brain improves sweetly from sips of Gaṅgā water at Vārāṇasī after tasting myrobalan. He must then have studied at Vārāṇasī and from early times Maithila students had kept up communication with that great centre of Indian culture and religion.

**DATE OF ŚRĪVALLABHA :** As we have stated above Śrīvallabha has not given the well-known epithet 'Ācārya' to Udayana, from whom he was not much removed in time. On pp. 37-40 he has cited the views of a scholar, partly of the same school, with whom, however, he disagrees, who quoted the *Tikā* (i. e. the *Kiraṇāvalī*, vide Guṇa part, p. 184 ; *Rasa-sāra*, p. 22 and *Guṇaprakāśa* p. 48 ) in his support. We should, therefore, place him about two generations after Udayana in the second quarter of the 12th century A. D. late in the reign of Nānyadeve. His definition of Vyāpti, as is well-known, is cited and refuted by Gaṅgeśa in the section on Pūrvaśakṣa ( B. I. ed., p. 83 and *Līlāvatī*, pp. 496 ). But he was not cited anywhere by Śrīharṣa, who was his exact contemporary. On the other hand, a pre-Gaṅgeśa scholar of Mithilā named Prabhākaropādhyāya commented on his work perhaps for the first time. Many authors of the 13th century A. D. like Vādīndra and Citsukha, not belonging to Mithilā, have quoted him respectfully by name. It is impossible, therefore, to place him after 1175 A. D. It should be mentioned here that Pratyagrūpa, commentator of Citsukha in one place ( *Citsukhī*, Nirn. ed., p. 326 ) refers to the *Līlāvatī* as a 'recent' book. Pratyagrūpa's date is about 1350 A. D.

From the following quotation which we traced in Vardhamāna's *Auvikṣāṇayatattvabodha* it is gathered that



besides the *Līlāvati* Śrīvallabha wrote a commentary on the 5th chapter of the Nyāyasūtra, the most intricate part of the system. Many other scholars including Udayana tackled the chapter separately.

अत्र श्रीवल्लभः—एवं विशेषविवक्षायां विपर्ययकारणाद्विपर्ययापादनं जात्यन्तरं स्यात् । सन्ति च सादृश्यज्ञानारोप्यस्मरणविशेषादर्शनानि । तस्मात्संशयपदमसत्यवेदनोपलक्षणम् । तेन निर्णयकारणोपक्षेपे मिथ्याज्ञानकारणेन प्रत्यवस्थानमप्रमित-समः ॥ (under V. i. 14) Vardhamāna has referred to this view of Śrīvallabha also in the *Parīṣṭaparakāśa* (p. 38) under the caption केचिदाहुः. Moreover, it is likely that Śrīvallabha wrote a separate tract named *Īśvarasiddhi* cited by himself (p. 406 : यथा चैतत्तथास्माभिरपि ईश्वरसिद्धावुक्तम्, for, the reference does not seem to be to the small section on Īśvara in the *Līlāvati* ( pp. 239-62 ), where the relevant topic is not traceable.

**ŚIVĀDITYA MIŚRA :** The name of this great author of various works on the Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika now lives through his elementary treatise *Saptapadārthī*, which has long been published with various commentaries. Though all his polemical works have perished, his prayer at the end of the *Saptapadārthī* has been luckily fulfilled :

सप्तद्वीपा धरा दावद् यावत् सप्त धराधराः ।

तावत् सप्तपदार्थोयमस्तु वस्तुप्रकाशिनी ॥

Gaṅgeśa, who very rarely names his predecessors, made an exception in the case of Sivāditya, who is cited by name in the section on Nirvikalpa (Pratyakṣa part, B. I. ed., p. 830) : the following verse in the passage has been wrongly printed as prose :

व्यावर्त्तनीयमधितिष्ठति यद्धि साक्षा-

देतद्विशेषणमतौ विपरीतमन्यत् ।



दण्डी पुमानिति विशेषणमत्र दण्डः

पुंसो न जातिरनुदण्डमसौ च तस्य ॥

इति ( *ib.* p. 829 )

It may be taken as a typical illustration of the style and consummate scholarship of Śivāditya exhibited in his lost works which seem to have been both in prose and verse. In the present case Śivāditya was cited by Gaṅgeśa only to be refuted. Gaṅgeśa's own views on the intricate point, the definition and function of Viśeṣaṇa and Upalakṣaṇa, were based on a passage of Udayana (from the *Kiraṇāvalī*, pp. 201-2) respectfully quoted and explained by him ( pp. 834-5 ).

Among the lost works of Śivāditya the *Lakṣaṇamālā*, based on Mahāvidyā syllogism (*vide Citsukhīṭikā*, pp. 180-81), was probably his masterpiece. We have stated before that the recently published work of that name, wrongly ascribed to him, is really a long-lost work of Udayana. Not one single sentence of Śivāditya, cited by different authorities, can be traced in it. Śivāditya's array of intricate definitions, which earned for him the epithet of a 'follower of the new crooked path' was assailed by Vāḍindra ( *Mahāvidyāvidāmbana*, pp. 74, 79, 109 & 117 ) and more frequently by Citsukha ( *vide Citsukhīṭikā*, pp. 180, 183, 192-3, 195, 200, 237, 295-6, 309, 323 & 327-8 ) in the second chapter of the *Tattva-pradīpikā*. Among these dozen quotations one ( p. 237 ) is particularly important : Citsukha refers to it as a 'crooked course' of the 'modern', which is really an elaboration of Udayana's words and anonymously quoted by Gaṅgeśa in the very beginning of the Upādhivāda. It should be noticed that this very passage of Śivāditya is ascribed by Ānandapūrṇa to Nārāyaṇa-Sarvajña ( q. v. ). None of these definitions are traceable in the *Saptapadārthī*.

A very small tract of Śivāditya named *Hetukhaṇḍana* has been discovered (Introd. *Mahāvidyāvidāmbana*, p. XIX ).



In it there are references to two lost works of Śivāditya, *Upādhivārtika* and *Arthāpattivārtika* and to an unknown author of a certain *Mayanandanī* (fol. 8). Probably Śivāditya had written a comprehensive work with the appellation *Vārtika* the above-mentioned works forming two of its parts. Besides the long quotation by Gaṅgeśa (*Pratyakṣa*, pp. 829-30), many other passages of Śivāditya, all of them intricate and learned, are found in various works. We quote some of them below. Vardhamāna in his *Tattvabodha* under V. i. 37 writes :—  
 शिवादित्यमिश्रास्तु प्रयत्नकार्यत्वानेकत्वादिनानेन दृष्टान्तानेकत्वमुक्तम् । तथा च  
 साध्यत्वेनैव हेतुना दृष्टान्त [ान्त] रेणानिष्टापादनं कार्यसमः.....इत्याहुः ।  
 ( fol. 61b ) this seems to imply that like Udayana and many other scholars, Śivāditya had written a separate commentary on the fifth chapter of Gautama. Jānakīnātha in his *Nyāya-siddhāntamñjarī* refers to an advanced view of Śivāditya thus ( Chowkh. ed. with Yādava's commentary, p. 9 ) :—शिवादित्य-  
 मिश्रास्तु करणाद्याकारानुगतमतेः करणत्वादिकमखण्डोपाधिरूपसामान्यमङ्गीचक्रुः ।  
 Jānakīnātha has quoted this same view of Śivāditya at the end of the *Ānavikṣikī-tattvavivaraṇa* ( fol. 166b ). This classification of Upādhi into two classes, Sakhaṇḍa and Akhaṇḍa, already referred to by Gaṅgeśa (*Pratyakṣa*, p. 842 ), has been variously ascribed to different scholars. Among Nyāya scholars Śivāditya seems to be the earliest. In the *Saptapadārthī* he divides Śāmānya ( Universals ) into two classes Jāti and Upādhi perhaps for the first time.

Among other original views of Śivāditya we should mention his definition of Darkness (*Saptapadārthī*, p 84 : आरोपित-  
 नोलरूपोऽभावोऽन्धकारः) which is an adaptation of the famous views of the *Kandalī*. Like Bhāsarvajña he accepts अनध्यवसित as a separate class of Hetvābhāsā, which according to him is six-fold. Against all Vaiśeṣika views he enumerates an eleventh 'quarter' ( Dik ) named 'Raudrī'. He enumerates a third variety of Śāmānya 'Parāpara'. His predilection for the *Kandalī*



is again manifested in his admitting 'Citrarasa' ( p. 26 ). Balabhadra, the commentator, remarks चिन्त्यमेतत् ( p. 149 ).

Śivāditya's date can be easily fixed as the middle of the 12th century A.D. As he was controverted by the eminent scholar of South India, Vādīndra, who flourished in the reign of the famous Yādava king Singhana ( 1210-47 A. D. ) he cannot be brought down further than 1175 A. D. He certainly came after Udayana and was one of the bright stars in the galaxy of great scholars who flourished about 1150 A. D.—Śrīvallabha, Śrīharṣa, Vādivāgīśvara and others.

**KEŚAVA MIŚRA** : author of the *Tarkabhāṣā*, an elementary treatise of Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika doctrines, which is more or less popular throughout India. It is divided into two broad divisions—Pramāṇa and Prameya. It is not certain if he belonged to Mithilā. As a matter of fact among its numerous commentators ( in Dr. Bhandarkar's ed., pp. xix-xx the list contains 28 names ), there is only one Gopīnātha who belonged to Mithilā, but his commentary circulated not in Mithilā at all but in South India. In the most flourishing period of advanced studies on Navyanyāya in Mithilā and Bengal the smaller and elementary works never attracted scholars and they became extinct or what is more surprising, some of them created excellent fields elsewhere. There is a notable instance in the *Nyūyasiddhāntamñjarī* of Jānakīnātha, which was composed at Navadvīpa and completely forgotten there, though it was studied at Vārāṇasī and elsewhere for a long time. We believe the *Tarkabhāṣā* similarly was driven out of Mithilā and became popular in Vārāṇasī, from where it circulated in other parts of India.

Our reasons for regarding Keśava as a Maithilī are the following. (1) The title Miśra is found in the colophon of the *Tarkabhāṣā* in all manuscripts and that, *prima facie*, points to Mithilā as the author's birth place. (2) Keśava was well-read in the works of Udayana. At the beginning of his work he



started) with Udayana's definition of Prama (प्रमाथानुभवः प्रमा taken from the *Kusumāñjali* IV. 1) and towards the end cited his definition of the fallacy 'Asiddhi' (also taken exactly from the *Kusumāñjali* III. p. 39) mentioning his name. Moreover, in the latter case Keśava attempts to meet in his own way the objection that Udayana's definition is open (to the charge of overlapping). Keśava's predilection for Udayana might be taken as a good pointer to his place of origin. (3) According to Peterson (Cat. of Ulwar Mss., 1892, p. 28.) the splendid Mss. Library of the Maharaja of Alwar preserves a copy (Ms. No. 653) of a commentary on the *Tarkabhāṣā* by Vardhamāna named *Tarkaprakāśa* and a sub-commentary on the same by Rucidatta. We failed to get any further information on these two unique manuscripts. If they have been correctly described by Peterson it would be a convincing proof that Keśava belonged to Mithila. For a superior Maithilī scholar of the position of Vardhamāna could not be supposed to have wielded his masterly pen upon an elementary work of foreign origin.

**Date of Keśava Miśra :** We are of opinion that Keśava belonged to the middle of the 12th century A. D. His direct mention of Udayana and the marked predilection for his views point to the same conclusion. He must have preceded Gaṅgeśa by a length of time. For, Cinnabhaṭṭa (late in the 14th century A. D.) commented on it at Vijayanagara, the great cultural centre of South India, where Keśava's work must have circulated long ago. Cinnabhaṭṭa, it should be noted, himself belonged to a very distinguished family and was quite aware of Gaṅgeśa. Vardhamāna again regarded the *Dīlāvati* and the *Khandana*, both written in the middle of the 12th century A. D. as the latest classics for him to adorn with masterly commentaries. As Keśava also seems to have attracted his pen, he cannot be later in date. Keśava is unaware of the great Khandanākara, who was probably his contemporary. His early date is corroborated by the fact that his work bristles with a large



number of various readings. According to Cinnabhaṭṭa, (p. 137) and following him Viśvakarmā (p. 42), Keśava has controverted the views of the Kandalīkāra (*vide Kandalī*, p. 206) in his treatment of Anumāna. He has similarly rejected the *Kandalī*'s views on the nature of gold ( which in Nyāya falls under the substance 'light' ) preferring Udayana's opinion on the point (*vide Cinnabhaṭṭa*, p. 214). Keśava, therefore, belongs to an early period, when Udayana's controversy with Śrīdhara was still a current topic.

Dr. Bhandarkar ( in his Introd., p. xxiii ) suspected that Keśava Bhaṭṭa, author of the *Tarkadīpikā* upon the *Tarkabhāṣā* 'may be the same' as Keśava Miśra. Keśava Bhaṭṭa, however, of the Langākṣi family was a much later scholar of Vārāṇasī. He commented also on Udayana's *Lakṣaṇāvalī* ( transcript at Mithilā Institute from Baroda ) and on the *Saptapadārthī-padārthacandrikā* ( Tanjore Cat. pp., 4458-59 ). This latter Ṭippanī was composed in 1521 Śaka (1599 A.D. : इन्दुनेत्रशरभूमिते शके corresponding correctly to the year Vikārin, according to the Southern system of the Brhaspati cycle ).

MAHĀMAHOPĀDHYĀYA CANDRA : One of the authors who is referred to anonymously by Gaṅgeśa. In the *Śabdamaṇi-parīkṣā* ( of Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma ) of which a unique manuscript is now preserved in the Sarasvatī-Bhavana, Vārāṇasī, ( foll. 23-143 dated 1503 Saka, the copy belonged to the famous M. M. Vidyānivāsa ) we discovered the following passage : ( fol. 118 ) अयं च सिद्धान्तविरोधः प्रभाकरं प्रति, न तु मिश्रं तेनाश्वानामेवात्र देवतात्वास्वीकारात् । तन्मतं तु वक्ष्यमाण-चन्द्र-राद्धान्तदूषणेनैव दूषितमित्युपेक्षितम् । ( compare Rucidatta's *Śabdamaṇiprakāśa*, the *Pandit*, VIII, p. 132 ). There is another quotation from Candra in the same work ( fol. 70a ) : अतएव व्यक्तौ सदपि शक्तिज्ञानं न कारणं जातिविषयत्वेन शक्तिज्ञानादेव व्यक्तिधीसंभवाच्चयोरैकधीवेद्यत्वनियमादिति चन्द्रेनापास्तम् । Candēśvara ( in *Kṛtyaratnākara*, p. 82 ) calls him a गुरुमताचार्य. Two works of this scholar have been



discovered, which at one time exercised a great influence among dialecticians of Eastern India. One of it, the *Amṛtabindu* exists in a very incorrect copy in the Asiatic Society (foll. 49), the colophon running : इति श्रीमहामहोपाध्याय-श्रीचन्द्रकृतौ अमृतबिन्दुर्नाम प्रकरणं समाप्तम् । It deals with 'Vidhi' and 'Apūrva' exclusively and proves its affiliation by quoting only from the *Nibandhana* ( fol. 36b & 48a-b ), *Vivaraṇa* ( 23a, 36b & 48b, both of Prabhākara himself ), *Prakaranapañjikā* ( of Śālikanātha, 34a ) and *Mahāvratā* ( 45a ). This book also has been cited in Sārvabhauma's *Śabdamaniparīkṣā* ( under Apūrvavāda, fol. 28b : अतएव स्वर्गकामबोद्धृक् यागविषयकं कार्यमिति प्रथमतोऽन्वयानुभवे अन्वयप्रयोजकबोद्धृत्वोपस्थितावनन्तरं यागविषयकं स्वर्गकामिकार्यमित्यमृत-बिन्दुर्दशितः पन्था निरस्तः । Both Candra and his work, the *Amṛtabindu* were cited also in the *Śabdālokoddyota* of ( Sārvabhauma's son ), Vahinipati Bhāṭṭācārya ( fol. 23a-b of Ms. of the Bhau Daji collection at Poona ).

Another work of Candra named *Nayaratnākara* exists in the Darbara Library at Nepal ( H. P. Śāstrī : *Nepal Cat.*, 1905, p. 113 ). At the end of this book Candra mentioned that he belonged to the 'Pośālī' family :—

असौ चन्द्रः श्रीमानकृत नयरात्नाकरमिमं

निबन्धं पोशाली-कुलकमलकेदारमिहिरः ।

There is no family in Mithilā, as far as we have learnt, which has Pośālī as its Mūlagrāma, though he has been claimed for Mithilā by M. M. Dr. Umesha Mishra ( Jha Commemoration Vol., p. 243 ). Pośālī happens to be a well-known Śrotriya family of Rāḍhīya Brāhmaṇas of Bengal. It still survives in Bengal by the name Puśilāla belonging to the Kāśyapa gotra. In earlier genealogical works the name is mentioned regularly as 'Pośālī' or 'Pośālī' ( vide the texts cited by us in *I. H. Q.*, III, p. 139 ). It was situated somewhere in Rāḍhā or West Bengal. In this book Candra refers to the *Vivaraṇa* the *Viveka*, the *Pañcikā* ( of Śālikanātha ) and *Śrīkara* ( Jha Comm. Vol., p. 245 ).



Candra held independent views about the categories, which according to him were eleven in number. Śaṅkara Miśra in the *Vadivinoda* (p. 53) and Padmanābhai in his *Setuṭīkā* (p. 105) describe him as 'Prābhākaraikadesin' for that reason. According to Candra, Ownership (स्वत्व) is the eighth category. His views on the point are given and refuted by Vācaspati Miśra II in the *Tattvāloka* under II.10.33 (fol. 108b : इत्यगत्याहः पदार्थः स्वत्वमिति चन्द्रः) and anonymously by Vardhamāna in the *Līlāvati-prakāśa* (pp. 82-83). He was undoubtedly one of the Prābhākara scholars, whose works Gaṅgeśa specially studied under professors as stated by him at the commencement of his book (गुरुभिर्ज्ञात्वा गुरुणा महम्). For, the *Amṛtabindu* exhibits to a large extent the Navyānyāya style of almost interminable streams of arguments and counter-arguments so prominent in Gaṅgeśa. Candra was one of the original sources of Gaṅgeśa in the Vādhivāda and Apūrvavāda portions of the Śabdakhaṇḍa and as such we cannot but refer to him here though we hold that he was a Bengali by origin.

According to M. M. Dr. Mishra Candra's date is 'before 1100 A. D.' (Jha Comm. Vol., p. 246). This is no longer tenable. The *Viveka* mentioned by Candra in the *Nayaratnākara* is the *Nayaviveka* of Bhavanātha, who cites Śrīkara by name (p. 271). Bhavanātha was most probably a rival and contemporary of Bhavadeva, as indicated by Nāṇḍillā-Gopal in the commentary of the *Prabodhacandrodaya* (II. 8). Bhavadeva's period of activity has been fixed by us within 1060-1110 A. D. (I. H. Q. XXII, pp. 133-35). Candra cannot, therefore, be placed before the 12th century A. D. and as he is cited by Mūrāri he cannot be later either.

**DIVĀKAROPĀDHYĀYA**, a supreme authority in the Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika literature of Mithilā, better known as the Uddyotakara. Divākara's name is familiar among scholars from a rare quotation found in Jagadīśa's *Śabdaśakti-prakāśikā* (Varanasi



ed., p. 171 in the section on Karaka: दिवाकरस्तु संस्कारावच्छिन्नमेव ज्ञानं जानात्यर्थ इत्युक्तस्थले मुख्यमेव कर्मत्वं घटादेस्तिष्ठाद्, तन्मन्दं.....). Jagadīśa, a comparatively late author, borrowed this from the *Anvikṣikītatpravivaraṇa*, a separate commentary on *Nyāya-sūtra* (Chap. V only) by Jānakīnātha, father of Jagadīśa's teacher Rāmabhadra Śārvabhauma (Sarasvatī-Bhavana Ms. of Rāmabhadra's *Nyāyarahasya*, fol. 156a). From Pragalbha's *Manikā* we first came to know that Divākara preceded Gaṅgeśa. In the *Īśvaravāda*, commenting on the passage अथारण्यमप्यभाववति इति चेत्—न (B. I. ed., p. 131) Pragalbha explains दिवाकरमतमाशङ्कते—अथेति (*Anumāna-Pragalbhi*, S. B. Ms. fol. 190a and Bombay R. A. S. copy fol. 160a). There is a passage in the *Dravyaprakāśa* of Vardhamāna where two former explanations of a statement of Udayana are cited (*Kiranāvalī*, Varanasi ed., p. 50 fn.; the reading in the B. I. ed., pp. 217-18 is corrupt:—अवयवानुवस्थेति. सर्वपि अनवस्था-मात्रं बीजाङ्कुरसाधारण्येन न दूषणं तथापि सर्वकामद्वयनाशान् प्रत्ययानन्तरं सृष्टिरिति व्यवस्थाविरह एवानुवस्थेत्येके। इदं गुणकामद्वयस्यानेकद्वयारुधत्वे मङ्गलं स्वादित्यर्थ इत्यन्ये ॥ Pragalbha gives here a very informative note in the *Dravya-Pragalbhi* (Navadvīpa Ms. fol. 113a): इत्येकं = प्रभाकराः। इत्यन्ये = दिवाकरोपाध्यायाः. Divākara, therefore, commented on the *Kiranāvalī* before Vardhamāna as did another rival scholar of mithilā named Prabhākara. In the *Dravya* section Pragalbha has adorned his sub-commentary with very frequent quotations from Divākara; we counted as many as 50 (from fol. 30 to 140), which is by far the largest number from a single author. Pragalbha evidently regarded him as a very great authority upon Udayana. Phrases like तच्चिन्त्य दिवाकरविरोधात् (fol. 83a), इति दिवाकरस्वरसः (51b), तथैव दिवाकरः (79a, 109b, 121b & 130a) display his regard for him. Some of these passages of Divākara also prove that Vardhamāna is indebted to a large extent to Divākara for the formidable precision of his style in defining various terms. Medieval scholarship for a long time consisted in bringing out the full significance of every part of these definitions. The definition of



Dravyatva in *Dravyaprakāśa* ( B. I. ed., p. 164 ) was formulated by Vardhamāna after rejecting that of Divākara (p. 163). For, Pragalbha here again gives us the information (fol. 86b : दिवाकरमतं दूषयति—न चेति ).

Another well-informed scholar of Bengal Puṇḍarikākṣa Vidyāsāgara refers to Divākara in the following revealing passage of the *Kātantrapradīpa* in the section on Kāraka ( printed in Gurunātha's ed, of the *Kalāpa*, p. 715 ) :—

यद्यपि खण्डनटीकायां दिवाकरादिभिः संस्कारावच्छिन्ना बुद्धिर्जानात्यादेरर्थ इत्युक्तं संस्कारफलावच्छिन्नस्य धात्वर्थत्वादिति इति न्यायनिबन्धोद्घोतेऽपि दृश्यते—

Here two works of Divākara have been mentioned by name, *Khaṇḍanaṭīkā* and *Nibandhoddyota*. The *Uddyota* has been mentioned by Vācaspati II in the *Tattvāloka* ( fol. 53a ) under L. i. 10. The illuminating passage is cited below : यद्यपि प्रकरण-पर्यालोचनया क्षेत्रज्ञानामेव प्रमेयत्वं तन्मिथ्याज्ञानस्यैव संसारबीजत्वात् अन्ततः-तत्तत्त्वज्ञानस्यैव मोक्षहेतुत्वात् । तथा च द्वे ब्रह्मणी वेदितव्ये इत्यादिश्रुतेर्मोक्षधीगोचरत्वात् भगवतोऽपि धीविषयत्वमवगम्यते भास्करादिस्वरसाच्च । न च भगवदप्रमेयत्वपरप्रमेयप्रकाशविरोधः तस्य नव्यमतपरत्वात् । अतएवैतदुद्घो-ततृतीयप्रकाशावेवमेवेति । Śaṅkara Miśra also mentioned the *Uddyota* as one of the three illuminating commentaries on the *Nibandha*. Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma in *Anumānamāṇīpa-rikṣā* ( S. B. Ms. fol. 6a ) cited a doctrine of the *Pramāno-ddyota*.

Fortunately a fragment of the book is preserved in the Asiatic Society (No. 4770 of the Govt. collection ), though its great importance was missed by H. P. Sastri and other scholars. This unique copy written in the Maithila script is dated 164 L. S., but the copy in palm leaves is very much injured; several leaves are missing and several torn. It begins :—

॥ ॐ नमः सरस्वत्यै ॥

आत्मदेहेन्द्रियार्थज्ञानमनसां यः परीक्षकः ।

तं तृतीयमिवाध्यायमनुध्यायामि शङ्करम् ॥



फलभागितयोद्देश्यमादौ परीक्षणीयमपरात्मानं नमस्यति—विद्येति । तस्मै अपर-  
ब्रह्मणे कस्मैचित्सर्वप्रमेयमुख्याय दुर्विज्ञेयाय च नमः । यत उदेति उदयः प्रयो-  
जनयोगः तेन मोक्षलक्षणफलभागी भवतीत्यर्थः । अविद्या आत्मभ्रान्तिः सैव  
रजनी तत्क्षये सति, कस्मात्तत्क्षयः ? अत आह—विद्या आत्मतत्त्वसाक्षात्कारः  
सैव पूर्वा सन्ध्या तदुदयोद्रेकात् । अथवा विद्या आत्मनि श्रवणमननध्यानरूपाः  
प्रतिपत्तयस्ता एव तिस्रः सन्ध्या उदयस्तत्त्वसाक्षात्कारस्तदुद्रेकात् । अतएव विश्व-  
तत्त्वेषु विश्वस्मिन् त्विट् प्रकाशो यस्य सर्वज्ञाय योगजधर्मोदयादित्यर्थः ।  
व्याख्यानान्तराणि द्रव्यकिरणावलीविलासे कृतान्यस्माभिः । The last folio  
(which is fortunately preserved with the page-mark lost,  
the previous folio, not however the immediately prece-  
ding one, being marked 56) is wholly reproduced, contain-  
ing an extremely valuable colophon though torn at a vital  
place. ...क इति निरोधायेति प्रकृतिपुरुषभेदनिरोधायेत्यर्थः । यथा  
सांख्यपक्ष उत्थापितस्तत्र दूषणमाह—संसारदशायामिति शेषं सुगमम् ॥

...मिथिलेश्वरेण श्रीभाजिशान्तिकरणे विहितः पदे यः ।

तत्सूनुनाखिलतमांसि नुदन्निबन्धोद्घोतः स्फुटं रचित एष दिवाकरेण ॥

दिवाकरा.....तोऽयं ससुद्यतः ।

विद्वज्जनमनःपद्ममुल्लासयतु सर्वदा ॥

इति महोपाध्यायश्रीदिवाकरकृतो न्यायतृतीयाध्यायनिबन्धोद्घोतः समाप्तः ॥...  
देवराज्ये देउलाश्रीमत्कटके पीतपाटकसं उपाध्यायश्रीगिरीश्वरैर्लिखितमिदम् ।  
ल सं १६४ ज्यैष्ठ्यदि ११ ॥ Divākara's father served a certain king  
of Mithilā in an important priestly function and the trans-  
cript (dated somewhere between 1272 and 1283 A. D.) was  
made when a certain king was reigning in Mithilā. As if by  
a conspiracy the two royal names have been torn off !

In the above extract the name of Divākara's commen-  
tary on the *Kīranāvalī* has been preserved viz. VILĀSA.  
Mallinātha in his commentary on the *Tārīkīkarakṣā*  
once (p. 129) referred to Divākara as the Vilāsakāra  
and cited his definition of Mokṣa ( तथा चैकात्मनिष्ठ-  
निखिलदुःखध्वंससाकल्यं मोक्षः सुमुख्यं च प्रत्येकमेकत्वान्नाव्याप्तिश्चेति विलास-  
कारोक्तलक्षणमुक्तमित्यनुसन्धेयम् ). Pragalbha also referred to  
him once as the Vilāsakāra ( *Dravya-Pragalbhī*, fol. 73a ).



The *Vilāsa* is cited twice in Pakṣadhara's *Dravya-ivēka* (fol. 99a & 96a). In the above fragment of the *Uddyota* Divākara frequently cited from previous commentaries without of course naming them and in most places refuted their arguments; e.g. यत्तु केचित् (fol. 21a), अत्र केचित् (33b), ibi (32a), कश्चित् (33b), इति केचित् अन्ये तु (55b) and एके तु (62a). All these prove that a long line of scholiasts upon Udayana's *Nibandha* existed before the times of Divākara. The following passages are extracted from the fragment as somewhat interesting:

अत्र राजसूत्रक्रमेण (?) प्रकरणार्थश्चक्षुर्द्वैतमेव प्रतीयते चक्षरद्वैतन्तु सिद्धान्तो व्याख्यातः (fol. 16a).

कश्चित् हरीतक्यन्यत्वेन हेतुविशेषणीय इत्याह—तत्र कषाश्रय खदिरादेरपि जलमाधुर्यव्यञ्जकत्वात् । (33b)

पक्षधर्मतादिज्ञानं ह्यनुमितिजनकं न तु तर्कः । (41a)

Buddhist doctrines are refuted in this chapter and in that connection Divākara records the important fact that he commented also on Udayana's *Bauddhādhikāra*: अधिकं त्वा लोकनाम्नि बौद्धाधिकारविवरणेऽस्माभिः प्रपञ्चितम् । (51b). It is interesting to note that this long-lost commentary of Divākara bore the name the *Aloka* the title of the famous commentary of Jayadeva (Pakṣadhara on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*).

Divākara also commented on Udayana's *Kusumāñjali* and the name of this commentary was *PARIMALA*. It was mentioned by Śaṅkara Miśra in the following line मकरन्दे प्रकाशे या व्याख्या परिमलेऽथवा This portion of Śaṅkara's commentary has been mysteriously tagged on to the beginning of Rāmabhadra Śārvabhauma's *Kusumāñjalikarikāvyaṅkhyā*; we have discussed the point under *Tvantopādhyāya* below. Śaṅkara evidently mentioned the three names of previous commentaries in the ascending order of chronology, proving that Divākara preceded both Vardhamāna and the *Makarandakāra* (i.e. *Tvantopādhyāya*). This *Parimala* of Divākara has been approvingly



cited once by Sārvabhauma in his extensive commentary on a single phrase of Gaṅgeśa (तद्वोधादनुमित्यनुत्पत्तेः Vyāptivāda, 'Pūrvapakṣa. p. 87) thus:—युक्तश्चैष परिमलललितः पन्थाः, सामानाधिकरण्यमात्रविषयकतया ज्ञानस्य हेतुत्वे लाघवात् । ( *Anumānamaniparīkṣā*, fol. 26a). The *Parimala* has also been cited by Rucidatta five times in the *Makaranda* upon Vardhamāna's *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa* (vide Chowkh. ed. Stavaka I, pp. 22-23, III, p. 21, IV, p. 1 and V, p. 10 ). The *Parimala* is not a sub-commentary on Vardhamāna's *Prakāśa* as is sometimes wrongly taken. A fragment of it was discovered long ago in a jaina Bhandara, quite beyond the reach of scholars ( *Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Jain Bhandars at Pattan*. Vol. I, Introd. p. 44 ). Divākara became famous by his great commentaries on all the major works of Udayana, though there is no evidence available yet that he had commented on the *Parīśiṣṭa* also. We shall refer to an interesting doctrine which seems to have been first promulgated by Divākara. The prepositions (Upasargas,, according to a view ascribed commonly to the Kandalikāra, (compare प्रकर्षवाचिना प्रशब्देन *Kandalī* p. 2) directly denote meanings by the primary function of words ; in other words they are वाचक. Udayana denies them any such function, they only can elucidate meanings which primarily belong to the verbs to which they are attached. That is to say they are only द्योतक. Divākara adopted a middle course—they are द्योतक in cases where the primary meanings of verbs are contradicted by the prepositions ; in the rest, they are वाचक. This view has been cited and rejected by Gaṅgeśa ( *Śabda* part, Upasargavāda, p. 856 ). That the view was advocated by Divākara is stated by Pundarikākṣa Vidyāśāgara in the *Kātantrapradīpa* thus :—तस्मात्

धात्वर्थस्य विरुद्धार्थः प्रादिभ्यो यत्र लभ्यते ।

तत्रामी द्योतका ज्ञेया बुधैरन्यत्र वाचकाः ॥

इति संक्षेपः दिवाकरादेरपि मतमेतत् ( Gurunātha's ed. of *Kātantra*, p. 651 )



Divākara's date can now be definitely fixed within 1200-50 A. D. He cannot be placed before 1200 A. D. as he had commented, perhaps for the first time, on the *Khaṇḍana* and referred to more than one previous commentaries on Udayana. On the other hand the date of the transcript of his Uddyota (falling within 1272-83 A. D.) marks the lower limit of his date. The transcript might have been made within his very life-time.

**PRABHĀKAROPĀDHYĀYA :** One of the greatest pre-Gaṅgeśa scholars of the Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika, whose name had been lost for a long time. He was not a Mīmāṃsaka and it goes without saying that he is not identical with Prabhākara Miśra the founder of a Mīmāṃsā school, who preceded him by at least 500 years. He probably wrote commentaries on all the four major works of Udayana. In the *Dravya Pragalbhi* (an unique manuscript preserved in the Public Library at Navadvīpa dated 386 L. S., examined by us thoroughly 15 years ago) the following references to Prabhākara were traced. तथा प्रमाणप्रभाकर इत्याह ( fol. 83a ). This proves that Prabhākara wrote a commentary on Udayana's *Parīśuddhi*. तथा प्रभाकरे इन्द्रियलक्षणे दर्शनात् ( fol. 98b : this is also from the *Nibandhaṭīkā* ). The next passage is cited in full ( fol. 116b : vide *Kiraṇāvalī*, B. I. ed., p. 221 ) : अतएव त्रसरेणौ परमाणुत्वमेव स्वीक्रियते न महत्त्वम् । यत्तु वर्द्धमाने-  
नोक्तं तदभ्युपगमवादेनेति ध्येयम् । न च सुधापानरचितम् । न च इदं तौताति-  
तानां—तस्य परमाणुत्वे न तत्समवेत इति साध्यव्यापकत्वादिति प्रभाकर-  
दिवाकराभ्यां स्वहस्तितत्वादिति ॥ In this illuminating passage Praga-  
lbha refers to three distinguished scholiasts on the *Kiraṇā-  
valī* which include Prabhākara. In प्रभाकरोपाध्याया आहुः ( fol. 133a : vide B. I. ed., p. 261 ), the full name with the title Upādhyāya attached should be noted. मानुषाणामिति ( B. I. ed., p. 268 )—पन्नगानां पवनपानप्रवृत्तिरेवासिद्धिरिति प्रभाकरः ( fol. 132b ). प्रभाकर-दिवाकरौ ( 136b ).

In the *Upamānasamgraha* of Pragalbha ( A. S. Ms. No. 1752 dated 1643 V. S. ) it is clearly stated that Gaṅgeśa quoted Prabhākara's definition ( fol. 4a : प्रभाकरोपाध्यायकृतलक्षणमाह-



असाधारणेति *vide Upamānakhaṇḍa*, B. I. ed., p. 18). It is probable that Gaṅgeśa here quoted from Prabhākara's commentary on the *Kusumāñjali*. There is another quotation from Prabhākara in the same part of Gaṅgeśa's work (p. 90 : प्रभाकरमुत्थापयति—अत्रेति fol. 16a ).

It is now possible to state that a famous passage of Gaṅgeśa in the *Vyāptivāda*, which has now developed into a separate section called अतएव-चतुष्टयम्, is a quotation from this Prabhākara. For, what Mathurānatha ( following Jayadeva's note प्रभाकरा अपि वदन्ति ) vaguely explained as प्रभाकरसंमति ( p. 165 ) is really a quotation from Prabhākaraopādhyāya as Pragalbha definitely stated ( fol. 19a of. Ms. No. 293 of the Sarasvatī-Bhavarā : अत्रैव प्रभाकरोपाध्यायमतमुपष्टम्भकमाहातएवेति ). The mention of the title Upādhyāya conclusively proves that a particular scholar is meant here belonging evidently to the same school of neo-logic and not certainly a follower of the Prabhākara school of Mīmāṃsā. Here also the passage is probably taken from Prabhākara's commentary on the *Kusumāñjali*.

This Prabhākara also commented on the *Līlāvati* of Śrī vallabha. Bhagīratha in his sub-commentary on Vardhamāna's *Līlāvatiṭṭhakāśa* pointed out two cases where Vardhamāna cited from Prabhākaraopādhyāya ( Chowkh. ed., pp. 142 and 355 : प्रभाकरोपाध्यायमतमाह—). But in Pakṣadhara's *Līlāvatiṭṭhiviveka* there are eleven such references ( Colebrooke's copy now in London I. O. : foll. 2a, 5a, 15a, 18a, 39b, 49b, 58a, 61a, 78a and 93b ). Some of these references are important. The following passages cited by Vardhamāna in his *Līlāvatiṭṭhakāśa* are, according to Pakṣadhara, from Prabhākaraopādhyāya :—

- ( 1 ) p. 16 अन्ये = प्रभाकरोपाध्यायाः ( fol. 5a )
- ( 2 ) p. 280 अत्र...संप्रदायविदः । प्रभाकरोपाध्यायमत आह-अत्रेति ( 61a ).
- ( 3 ) p. 283 पूर्व...इत्यन्ये । प्रभाकरोपाध्यायमतमाह-पूर्वमिति । ( *ib.* )
- ( 4 ) p. 499 तर्हीति । अनौपाधिकः संबन्धो व्याप्तिरिति मतवादी यथास्माक-



मुपाध्युद्भावनापत्तिर्दोषस्तथा तवापि कृत्स्नसाध्यसंबन्धाभावोद्भावनापत्तिरिति तुल्यमित्युपाध्याययोजनायां संप्रदाययोजनायां च दोषमाशङ्कते—तर्हीति । (99b). It should be noticed that in the second passage Vardhamāna styles Prabhākara as 'Sampradāyavit' and in the last case Pakṣadhara refers to him simply as 'Upādhyāya.' The Name of Prabhākara's commentary was 'Prakāśa' as indicated by Pakṣadhara in one place (fol. 58a : अत्राकाशपरिमाणं दृष्टान्तः अन्यतरघटितश्च हेतुः प्रभाकरे प्रकाशे स्फुटः । *vide Līlāvati*, p. 264 ). In another passage (39b) Prabhākara is stated to have accepted Kandālīkara's view about the existence of 'Chitrarasa' (*vide Kandālī*, p. 30 last line ). We need hardly state that Prabhākara, regarded as an authority by Vardhamāna, was a Maithila and flourished about a century after Śrīvallabha in the middle of the 13th century A. D.

T A R A N I M I Ś R A One of the greatest pre-Gaṅgeśa authorities of Mithilā. The name of his treatise is *Ratnakoṣa*, which has been respectfully cited by Maṇikanṭha and Gaṅgeśa. A famous fract of Harirāma Tarkavāgiśa of Navadvīpa (professor of Gadādhara goes by the name of *Ratnakoṣavicāra* and its copies are available in almost every manuscript library in India. It begins :—परोक्षज्ञानं निश्चयात्मकमेवेति सिद्धान्तः रत्नकोषकारस्तु सत्प्रतिपक्षसंबलनदशायां संशयात्मकानुमितिं स्वीकरोति । (from an old copy in our possession ). The whole passage has been cited and refuted by Gaṅgeśa ( *Anumāna*, pp. 885-88 ) as well as by Maṇikanṭha ( p. 178 ). Describing a copy of Harirāma ( or Gadādhara ) elaborating this remarkable thesis of the *Ratnakoṣa* Hall wrote in 1859 ( *Index*, p. 81 ) that its 'author has not been ascertained'. Unfortunately he added the following note later on ( p. 202 ) : 'I know of another work called *Ratnakoṣa*, a collection of aphorisms of definition, by one Pṛthvīdhara Ācārya.' This has misled scholars for the best part of a century to believe that Pṛthvīdhara was the author of the *Ratnakoṣa* cited by Gaṅgeśa. An unintelligible aphorism of Pṛthvīdhara's *Ratnakoṣa* has been cited by Hall ( चतुर्विधं सांख्यं



तत्त्वप्रमाणप्रकारसर्वात्मा *Sāṅkhyasāra*, Preface [p. 6. fn. ). As numerous passages of the *Ratnakoṣa* cited by Gaṅgeśa are now available, it is beyond doubt that this latter work was a discursive treatise and did not consist of aphorisms at all. Rucidatta distinctly states in the following passage that the name of its author was Tarāṇi Miśra :—तथा च रत्नकोषे तरणिमिश्रे-  
रुक्तम् एवमभावत्वध्वंसत्वादिकं बोध्यम् ( *Anumānaprakāśa*, Īśvaravāda, printed in the appendix to Chowkh. ed. of Gādādhara, p. 2015 : two A. S. Mss. fol. 121 b & 288a ). While explaining the passage of the *Ratnakoṣa* cited in the *Nyāyaratna* of Maṇi-  
kaṇṭha ( p. 178 ) Vācaspati Miśra II notes : तरणिमिश्रमतमाह ( fol. 37b ). It should, therefore, be taken as finally settled that the name of the long-lost *Ratnakoṣa*'s author was Tarāṇi Miśra.

There are six important passages of *Ratnakoṣa* cited by Vardhamāna in the *Parīṣiṣṭaparakāśa* ( pp. 91, 105, 109, 110, 115 & 125 ). All of them belong to the section on Nigraha-  
sthāna. Except in the last case Vardhamāna cited the passages with approval. There are four important passages of the *Ratnakoṣa* cited in the printed portion of the *Nyāya-  
nibandhaparakāśa* of Vardhamāna. In the first passage ( p. 163 : तत्तदन्ते...अखण्डोपाधी...इति रत्नकोषकृतः, compare also *Līlāvāṭīprakāśa* p. 626 ) the peculiar view ascribed to the *Ratnakoṣa* and refuted by Vardhamāna is already cited under the heading  
अत्र केचिदाहुः by Gaṅgeśa himself ( *Pratyakṣa* part, p. 842 ) and also refuted by the latter. The second passage is much more important elucidating the basic doctrine underlying the first passage. It runs :—रत्नकोषकृतस्तु द्विविधं हि सामान्यं जातिरुपाधिश्च,  
समवेता जाति असमवेतं चोपाधिसामान्यम् । अतएव भट्टपादैः जातेरन्यदेव  
श्रुत्वादिसामान्यं वनादिसामान्यवदभ्युपेतम् । यदाहुः—

यौगिकानां यथा जातेरन्यत्सामान्यमिष्यते ।

तथा समूहसामान्यं जातं जातिविलक्षणम् ॥

( तन्त्रवार्तिके ३।३।२ )

इति तथा च करणत्वमप्युपाधिसामान्यमित्याहुः । तन्न... ( pp. 194-5 ). It



appears, however, that this Bhāṭṭa view was already accepted by Śivāditya Miśra ( q. v. ) and though Vardhamāna has not accepted it in the present passage he is distinctly cited by Pragallha as advocating the selfsame view ( *Anumāna-Pragālbhī*, fol. 182a )—न चापसिद्धान्तः जातिभिन्नस्याखण्डरूपसामान्यस्योपाधेः वर्द्धमानचरणैस्त्रिसूत्रीतत्त्वबोधेऽभिहितत्वात् । The next passage ( p. 341 ) cites a definition of the term Vāda from the *Ratnakōṣa* : तस्माल्लाभपूजाख्यातीरनुद्दिश्य प्रवर्तितत्वं वादलक्षणमिति रत्नकोषकारः । तत्र । The last passage ( p. 468 ) is also a remarkable one ; Vardhamāna refers to it at the end of a quotation from his father Gaṅgeśa and rejects it thus :— एतेन संयोगो विशेषणता च द्वयी प्रत्यासत्तिर्न च समवायादिचतुष्टयमिति रत्नकोषकृन्मतमयुक्तम् । Gaṅgeśa cited this anonymously ( *Pratyakṣa* part, p. 653 under Samavāya ) Gaṅgeśa's indebtedness to the *Ratnakōṣa* is clearly stated by Vācaspati Miśra II : the refutation ( ib. p. 846 ) of Gaṅgeśa according to him follows the view-point of the *Ratnakōṣa* रत्नकोषदिशा दूषयति—तत्रेति ( *Pratyakṣamaniprakāśa*, fol. 59a ).

Vardhamāna has also referred to the *Ratnakōṣa* in the *Līlāvatīprākāśa*. The passage on the section on fallacy is reproduced below as a typical instance of the intricate style of the author.

अर्थान्तरोपनायकस्मृत्यादिसहकारिता सामान्यत एव प्रत्यभिज्ञादौ क्लृप्ता, तदिह सद्व्याप्तिपक्षधर्मताकलिङ्गपरामर्शस्यासदर्थकाञ्चनमयत्वादिस्मृतिसहकारिवशाद् यत्नाभासधीकारणत्वं तत्राभासः पृथक् । मैवम् । ( Chowk. ed., pp. 608-9 : Bhāgīratha notes, रत्नकोशकृन्मतमाशङ्कते ).

There are three passages in the *Tattvāloka* of Vācaspati Miśra II referring to Taraṇi Miśra, Under I. ii. 7 we find : लक्षणं तु तुल्यबलबोधितसाध्यविपर्ययत्वमिति तरणिमिश्रः । तत्रः... । There as an illuminating passage under II. i. 38, which is also cited below fully as a typical instance of the style and scholarship of the great author.



तरणिमिश्रास्तु प्रत्यक्षमेव काले मानम्, इदानीं घट इत्यादिप्रत्यक्षस्य सर्व-  
जनसिद्धत्वात् । न चेदानीमिति बुद्धिः कालोपाधिविषया न तु कालविषयेति  
वाच्यम् । कालोपाधिर्हि परिस्पन्दनादिर्न च तदधिकरणको घटादिः ।  
नन्वेवमिदानीमित्यादिविषयः कालविषयत्वे तस्य चैक्ये दिवसादिविरूपज्ञानं  
कथम् ? इत्थं, तुहिनाचलदक्षिणदिगवस्थितमिहिरमण्डलावच्छिन्नः कालोऽस्माकं  
दिनं तदुत्तरदिगवस्थितमिहिरमण्डलावच्छिन्नः कालोऽस्माकं रात्रिः तत्पूर्वदिग-  
वस्थितमिहिरमण्डलावच्छिन्नः कालोऽस्माकं प्रातः तत्पश्चिमदिगवस्थितमिहिर-  
मण्डलावच्छिन्नः कालोऽस्माकं सायं सन्ध्येति—तदुपाधिप्रतिसन्दधानानां तच्चदु-  
पहितप्रत्ययोपपत्तिर्यथैकस्मिन्नेव महीमण्डले जम्बुद्वीपाद्युपहितबुद्धय इति ।  
नन्वेकेन्द्रियेन कालो गृह्यते सर्वैरेव वा—घ्राणादेर्द्रव्यादेर्माहृक्त्वान्मनसो बहिर-  
स्वातन्त्र्यात् कथमेवं न सर्वत्र ज्ञानोपनीतस्यैवास्य भानात् इदानीमिति बुद्धेरना-  
दित्वात् अस्तु वानन्यगतिकतयास्वातन्त्र्येणैव सर्वेन्द्रियवद्योसौ भट्टवद् इत्याहुः ।  
( fol. 112a-b ).

There is another long passage of Tarāṇi Miśra under  
II. i. 63 ( fol. 130a ), where Vācaspati II made an elaborate  
treatment of Vidhivāda ( foll. 123-33 ).

Śaṅkara Miśra recorded an original view of the *Ratnakōṣa*  
admitting a *fourth* kind of Kathā (*Vādivinoda*, p. 2) and cited  
its definition of the fallacy प्रकरणसम (*ib.*, p. 17). It should be  
mentioned here that Gaṅgeśa has finally accepted the definition  
of the term Upādhi given by the *Ratnakōṣa* ( p. 336 : लक्षणं तु  
पर्यवसित... ). That Gaṅgeśa refers to the *Ratnakōṣakāra* in the  
very last definition cited by him in the *Pūrvapakṣa* (pp. 331-33)  
is clearly stated by both Śārvabhauma (fol. 94) and Jayadeva  
( *Āloka*, fol. 34b ), though Maṇikanṭha ( p. 86 ) is not quite  
clear on the point. It is likely that Gaṅgeśa adopted a chrono-  
logical order in citing and criticising the eight definitions in  
the *Pūrvapakṣa*. If so, it may be also surmised that Tarāṇi  
Miśra came slightly after Maṇikanṭha and all of them were  
more or less contemporaries. Tarāṇi Miśra should, therefore,  
be living about 1300 A. D.



SONDAḌOPĀDHYĀYA (also spelt SONDALA)<sup>1</sup>: This superior scholar of Mithilā has been immortalised by Gaṅgeśa or more correctly by the scholiasts of Gaṅgeśa as the propounder of an exceptional kind of Negation 'whose counterpositiveness is determined by an essence pertaining to a different substratum' (व्याधिकरणधर्मावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताकः) and which is, therefore, universally existent. Sondaḍa consequently rejects in a manner the doctrine of Anyathākhyāti (erroneous conception) advocated by orthodox Nyāya scholars. Gaṅgeśa refers to this amazing kind of Negation in the Vyāptivāda and rejects it concisely. Sārvabhauma notes at the beginning of the particular section : तत्र केवलान्वयिनि सौंदह्यां केवलान्वयिसाध्याभावप्रसिद्धिमाशङ्कते—अथेति । ( *Anumānmaniparīkṣā*, fol. 13a ). The arguments against Sondaḍa were elaborated by Yajñapati and Jayadeva, but Śiromaṇi raised issues on the problem, concluding practically with an admission of that kind of negation, which marked one of the advanced courses of Navyanyāya studies and contributed to the fame and popularity of Sondaḍa, who started the debate.

According to the scholiasts, Gaṅgeśa had referred to Sondaḍa in many other places. We shall soon see under Maṇikanṭha that in the Upādhivāda ( p. 317-22 ) the views cited and refuted under the heading अन्ये तु were ascribed to 'Saundaḍa' by Gadādhara ( p. 916 ). In the section on Ākāṅkṣā ( pp. 202-4 ) Sondaḍa's definition of that term has been cited and refuted by Gaṅgeśa.

In the Vidhivāda again a passage of Sondaḍa has been cited twice ( *Śabdakhaṇḍa*, Pt. II, pp. 24 & 276 ), the last time under the heading नव्यास्तु. This proves that Sondaḍa, like Maṇikanṭha, was only slightly senior to Gaṅgeśa. A line in the प्रामाण्यवाद ( p. 221 ? ) is a refutation of Sondaḍa according to Vidyānivāsa ( 49b ).

1. Vide, Sondala Upādhyaṃya ; Kaviraja, S. B. Studies, Vol. II, p. 199f.



Mathurānātha in his commentary on Caṅgeśa has cited two passages of Sondaḍopādhyāya, not found elsewhere. The first is a definition of Kevalānvayī ( B. I. ed., p. 575), which has been ascribed, wrongly as far as we have ascertained, in some copies to Upādhyāya i. e. Yajñapati, in whose work it is not traceable. There is another passage of Sondaḍa cited by Mathurānātha under *Vidhivāda* ( p. 217 ).

An intricate passage in the Siddhānta portion of the section on Parāmarśa ( pp. 508-9., beginning with अथ यो न च ) is cited from Sondaḍa, for Sārvabhauma clearly notes here : सोन्दडीयं समाधिमाशङ्कते-अथेति (*Anūmānamaniparīkṣā*, fol. 131a). Sārvabhauma also quotes a long passage towards the end of the section on Bādha as from Sondaḍa and others ( fol. 205a : इति वदन्ति सोन्दडप्रभृतयः ). The following interesting passage is found in the *Tattvāloka* of Vācaspati Miśra II under I. i. 22, where various views about salvation ( Apavarga ) have been cited and discussed : सोन्दडोपाध्यायास्तु—य एव परदुःखस्यात्मन्यत्यन्ताभावः स एव सुखदुःखप्रागभावेऽपि । तथा च यदा ते सहकारिसम्पन्ना भवन्ति तदा दुःखं जनयन्ति नो चेत् पण्डा एवेति युक्ता प्रव्रज्या । न च परदुःखस्यात्यन्ताभावस्य स्वदुःखप्रागभावतादात्म्ये तस्य च प्रतियोग्युत्पत्तौ नष्टत्वे परदुःखात्यन्ताभावोऽपि नश्येत् अन्यथा विरुद्धधर्माध्यासे तन्नो भिद्येतेवेति वाच्यम्, परदेहावच्छेदेन नष्टस्यापि तदभावावच्छेदेनानष्टत्वात् । मैवम् । ( London I. O. copy. fol. 63a). A Smārta scholar of Bengal named Kṛpārāma Tarkavāgiśa composed a large treatise named *Navyadharma-pradīpa* in 1686 Śaka (i. e. 1764-5 A.D.). In the explanation of the well-known Mīmāṃsā argument called हेतुवन्निगद occurs the following passage :-न चार्थवादप्राप्तरस्य कथं विधिविषयत्वमिति वाच्यम्, अभिवेद्यघृतस्यास्तावकत्वे अर्थवादस्य प्रमत्तगीततापत्तेः । स्तुत्या तु तस्य विवेकत्वं लभ्यते एव यस्तूयते तद्विवेकमिति न्यायादिति सोन्दडोपाध्यायफक्कि । (Ms. No. 1602 of Vangīya Sāhitya Pariṣad, Calcutta, fol. 84a : cf. *Śabdakhaṇḍa*, ii., pp. 509-12 ). Sondaḍa was regarded in his times as the supreme leader of the social hierarchy in Mithilā.



This important fact is stated in a remarkable passage in the *Tattvanirṇaya* of Pakṣadharaopādhyāya (fl. 1400 A.D.) a very rare Smṛti work. It runs—अत्र च महाज (ना) नां सोन्दलोपाध्याया (ना)-मन्येषां च व्यवहार उपष्टम्भक इत्याहुः (fol. 26a of a fragment preserved in the Mithilā Institute ; under the topic of Sapindikarāṇa to be performed on the 12th day ).

Sondaḍa's date can be safely placed about 1300 A. D., as he was regarded as a 'recent' scholar by both Maṇikanṭha and Gaṅgeśa. The memory of his social supremacy was still alive in 1400 A. D. and the intricate nature of his style and arguments betray a comparatively late age. We are not inclined, therefore, to place him before 1275 A. D.

**MAṆIKANṬHAMĪŚRA:** One of the greatest and latest authorities of Navyanyāya consulted by Gaṅgeśa, who appears to have been profoundly influenced by him. The only existing treatise by him named *Nyāyaratna* has been fortunately published recently in the Madras Govt. Oriental series with a commentary by Nṛsiṃhayajvan (1953, pp. 249 with Introd. etc. It roughly covers the same ground as the *Anumāna* part of Gaṅgeśa, with which it bears a very fruitful comparison. It is divided into 15 sections and the latter half of the book is taken up by an elaborate treatment of all the varieties of debates and fallacies including at the very end a small section on the Mahāvidyā syllogisms. It has been stated in the English Introduction (p. xxxi) that 'priority between Gaṅgeśa and Maṇikanṭha cannot be proved', though it has been surmised on good grounds in the Sanskrit introduction (p. 109) that Maṇikanṭha slightly preceded Gaṅgeśa. The following evidences on the point, some of which we had published about a decade ago ( G. Jha R. I. Journ., Vol. IV, p. 300 ) prove conclusively that Maṇikanṭha preceded Gaṅgeśa and the fact was



known to earlier Navyanyāya scholars.

( 1 ) In the Siddhānta portion of the Upādhivāda Gaṅgeśa cited a passage under the caption अन्ये तु ( B. I. ed., pp. 365-69 ). Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma distinctly notes here that the reference is to Maṇikanṭha—मणिकण्ठीयं मतमाह—अन्ये त्विति ( Sarasvatī-Bhavana Ms. of Sārvabhauma's *Anumānamaniparīkṣā*, fol. 106b ). As a matter of fact the first portion of the passage is found in the *Nyāyaratna* ( p. 92 ). Gaṅgeśa did not actually controvert the views expressed in the passage, but according to a well-known convention among philosophical authors all passages ascribed to others are not their own and scholiasts invariably try to bring out the unexpressed defects. In the present case also Sārvabhauma has criticised Maṇikanṭha on behalf of Gaṅgeśa ( fol. 107-8 : इदं मणिकण्ठमतमन्ये त्विति कृत्वा स्वासंमतमावेदयतां मणिकृतामयमभिसन्धिः :— ).

( 2 ) Under the heading यत्तु Gaṅgeśa cited and criticised a definition in the very next passage ( pp. 369-74 ), which is immediately followed by a passage of केचित्तु ( p. 375 ) without any criticism. This letter is also taken from Maṇikanṭha ( *Nyāyaratna*, p. 94 ) and Sārvabhauma remarks to clear the somewhat anomalous reference ( fol. 108b ) :—यत्त्विति मतं स्वमतेन दूषयित्वा अन्येत्विति प्रक्रान्त-मणिकण्ठमतेन दूषयति केचिरिति । ...अयमेव सन्दर्भः । अन्यथा अन्येत्विति कृत्वा मणिकण्ठमतमभिधाय पुनः केचिदिति तन्मताभिधानं पृथक् न युज्येत ।

( 3 ) In the section on Parāmārśa the passage पृथक् बह्विमत्त्वस्मरणं तत्र नास्ति किं तु व्याप्त्यवच्छेदकतयेति चेत्—न । ( p. 507 ) is a refutation by Gaṅgeśa of Maṇikanṭha's views ( *Nyāyaratna*, p. 210, lines 9-10 ), as stated by Sārvabhauma ( fol. 130b : मणिकण्ठसमाधिमाह—पृथगिति ).

( 4 ) A definition of Savyabhicāra, one of the fallacies, has been cited and criticised by Gaṅgeśa ( pp. 812-13 : नापि पक्षातिरिक्त-इत्यादि ). It exactly occurs in the *Nyāyaratna* ( p. 166 ) and we are again indebted to Sārvabhauma for the information ( fol. 189b : मणिकण्ठीयं लक्षणं दूषयति—नापि पक्षातिरिक्तेति )



We should mention here that the first two passages referred to above are quoted more exactly by Vardhamāna and in a combined form in the *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa* ( III, p. 36 ) and what is much more important the first passage is also quoted in Vardhamāna's *Pramāṇaprakāśā* ( p. 691 ) under the heading *संप्रदायविदस्तु*. Vardhamāna, it should be noted, wrote all his works after taking lessons directly from his father and Maṇikanṭha was to them a recognised authority of the school of Navyanyāya. This is amply borne out by Gaṅgeśa's borrowings from Maṇikanṭha in every section common in their works. We shall cite some instances. It was Maṇikanṭha who first controverted the well-known retort of Śrīharṣa against Udayana ( in the section on Tarka, p. 19 ) ; Gaṅgeśa reproduced the argument of Maṇikanṭha and added to it ( p. 233 ) There cannot be any doubt that Gaṅgeśa formulated his famous definition of the term Vyāpti ( known as Siddhāntalakṣaṇa, p. 100 ) on the basis of Maṇikanṭha's own definition ( p. 55 ). Gaṅgeśa's section on Upādhyābhāsa ( pp. 398-405 ) is wholly borrowed from Maṇikanṭha ( pp. 105-108 ), many of whose passages ( including an important one of the *Mānamanohara* as noted in the commentary, pp. 106-7 ) have been omitted by him. Similar borrowings can be detected in the sections on Avayava and Hetvābhāsa. It should be noticed that Gaṅgeśa has entirely omitted the sections on Kathā, Chala, Jāti, Nigrahasthāna and Mahāvidyā found in the *Nyāyaratna*.

We should refer to one more passage, which has an important bearing on Maṇikanṭha's probable age. In the section on Upādhivāda ( pp. 82-3 ) Maṇikanṭha cited and refuted the views of a scholar under the heading *नवीनास्तु*. Gaṅgeśa cited the same views under the heading *अन्ये तु* and almost exactly reproduced the arguments of Maṇikanṭha in their refutation ( pp. 317-22 ) with an additional argument of his own at the end. According to Gadādhara ( Chowkh, ed., p. 916 ) the views refuted by Gaṅgeśa in the passage under discussion were



of Sondaḍopādhyāya. Though no other scholiast has mentioned this fact so categorically it is supported indirectly by Yajñapati whose words have been reproduced by Pragalbha : व्यधिकरणधर्मावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिकाभाववादिनामेवेदं मतम्.....इत्यपि वदन्ति ( *Anumāna-Pragalbhī*, fol. 33a ). So also Sārvaabhauma upon the same passage : साधनाव्यापकतया अभावस्तु व्यधिकरणधर्मावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिक इति यज्ञपतिमतम् ( fol. 91a ), as well as Jayadeva in the *Āloka* ( fol. 33a ). As Sondaḍa has been cited by Gaṅgeśa also under the epithet नव्यास्तु ( *Vidhivāda* p. 276 ), both Maṇikaṇṭha and Gaṅgeśa were slightly removed from the time of Sondaḍa and all the three great scholars thus become more or less contemporaries, a fact of supreme importance for the purposes of chronology.

There cannot be any question that a scholar referred to by Vardhamāna as 'Sampradāyavid' belonged to Mithila. In fact, a copy of the *Nyāyaratna* in the Telugu characters preserved at Tanjore ( *Cat.*, p. 4735-7 ) mentions in the colophon, unfortunately corrupt in reading, that Maṇikaṇṭha was a Tīrabhukṭīya Miśra and was the Judicial chief of a certain king. The exact reading of the colophon runs : तिरगुत्तिथिमिश्रोक्तमु—राजधर्माधिकारिमणिकण्ठकृतन्यायरत्नं नाम प्रकरणं समाप्तम् । There was a conjunct consonant ( ञ्क ? ) in the gap bored through by insects. The other copy in Grantha character was evidently only a transcript, more corrupt in reading, of the Telugu copy. It may be surmised that the book was written at the court of a foreign kingdom ( *Uttaramuṣka* ? ) outside Mithilā; a Maithila author would not describe himself as Tīrabhukṭīya in his own country. Maṇikaṇṭha may thus be among the band of scholars who carried the banners of Mithilā in other provinces.

In Mithilā also Maṇikaṇṭha's name was respectfully mentioned by eminent scholars. Vācaspati Miśra II wrote a commentary on the *Nyāyaratna*; we have given an account of this interesting work in a subsequent chapter. Śaṅkara Miśra quo-



ted Maṇikanṭha's definitions of three Nigrahasthānas (अप्रतिभामतानुज्ञा, पर्यानुयोज्योपेक्षणम्) in the *Vādivinoda* (pp. 35-6). Yajñapati's son Narahari Uādhyāya in the section on Pakṣatā attempted to answer an adverse criticism of his father by his teacher Jayadeva and quoted Maṇikanṭha in his own support :—न च तत्र पक्षताविरहव्यवहार एव नास्तीति वाच्यं मणिकण्ठेन पक्षताविरहप्रदर्शनात्. साधकमानेति वदतो गंगेशस्यापि स्वरसाच्च । (Tanjore Ms. No. 16944 of *Anu-mānadūṣaṇoddhāra*, fol. 70a). Jayadeva's nephew Vāsudeva in his turn attacked Narahari and concluded his argument with the humorous line चिन्तामणिमनालोच्य मणिकण्ठप्रदर्शनमिति (London, I. O. copy of Vāsudeva's *Chintāmanitīkā*, fol. 44b). All these references prove that in spite of Gaṅgeśa's epochmaking treatise Maṇikanṭha's work continued to be studied in Mithilā for a long time and it enjoyed a pan-Indian popularity, as its copies are preserved in almost all Mss. libraries of India. It is rather surprising that an 18th century scholar of South India commented on it; the published commentary was written under a monarch Cāmarāj ( of Mysore ) who ruled late in the 18th century ( *Nyāyaratna*, p. 7, Introd., p. xxxiv ).

Maṇikanṭha had written another book named N Y Ā Y A - C I N T Ā M A Ṇ I twice quoted by him in the *Nyāyaratna* (pp. 108 and 220. The name of this lost work has been printed as *Nayacintāmaṇi*, but the variant (printed in p. 220 f. n.) is in our opinion the correct one. For, Vācaspati Miśra II in his commentary on the first passage quotes from this lost work and concludes :—अयं च विवक्षितविवेको मया न्यायचिन्तामणौ कृत इति तत एवाध्यवसेयमित्यर्थः । ( B.O.R.I. Ms. No. 775 of 1884-87, fol. 23a ). The two references prove that it was a more elaborate work, covering partly at least the same ground as the *Nyāyaratna*. It was apparently superseded by Gaṅgeśa's work bearing almost the same name. We believe a careful search among the large number of manuscripts of Gaṅgeśa's work may lead to the discovery of the long-lost *Cintāmaṇi* of Maṇikanṭha.



Like all Navyanyāya authors of the period Maṇikanṭha quotes Udayana more frequently than any other authority; the *Nyāyaparīṣiṣṭa* of Udayana has been cited a dozen times towards the end in the sections on Jāti and Nigrahasthāna (from p. 202) and, what is somewhat surprising, mostly criticised. The *Kusumāñjali* is also cited and refuted once (p. 81). Next to Udayana the Khaṇḍanakāra was reckoned with by Maṇikanṭha and refuted four times (pp. 19, 39, 155 and 173). But the most important reference found in Maṇikanṭha is to the Ratnakośakāra (pp. 86 & 178). As far as our present knowledge goes, the *Ratnakośa* is cited by Maṇikanṭha alone among pre-Gaṅgeśa authorities.

Among original views of Maṇikanṭha we need only refer to two remarkable ones. Like Śiromaṇi he has rejected Sāmānyalakṣaṇā (pp. 63-67), thus aligning himself for once with the Prabhākara school. Gaṅgeśa's separate section upon that term finally establishes it as a fundamental doctrine of the Nyāya philosophy. Maṇikanṭha's commentator Vācaspati Miśra II, therefore, attempts a compromise (fol. 14b : अत्र प्रामाणिकाः..... तस्मान्नायं ग्रन्थः सामान्यलक्षणाखण्डनपरः, किं तु पूर्वोक्तयुक्तिमात्रखण्डनपर इत्याहुः।). According to Maṇikanṭha again Anupasaṁhārī is not a third variety of the fallacy named Savyabhicāra as established by Gaṅgeśa, but is included in the Vyāpyatvāsiddha (pp. 165, 171-2).

**ŚAŚADHARĀCĀRYA :** One of the authorities consulted by Gaṅgeśa. For, it is definitely stated by Vidyānivāsa Bhaṭṭācārya in the *Pratyākṣamañṭikā* (Sarasvatī-Bhavana Ms., fol. 22a) that Gaṅgeśa refuted the views of Śaśadhara in a well-known passage of the Maṅgalavāda (B. I. ed., p. 110) : विष्णुपुराणानुसारि शशधरीयलक्षणमाह-यच्च रागेति । It should be noticed that Gaṅgeśa in the passage under discussion has put in a nutshell of two lines the substance of a whole paragraph of Śaśadhara (pp. 18-20). The *Nyāyasiddhāntadīpa*, of



Śaśadhara has been published with a commentary (Varanasi, 1924 pp. 652), though the edition is full of lacunas and incomplete towards the end. It is possible now to assess the value of Śaśadhara's work as contrasted with Gaṅgeśa's classic. It is a collection of 26 separate tracts on important topics of the Nyāya, arranged rather loosely. Bendiction (pp. 1-37) is followed by Darkness (pp. 37-78) and Luminous Gold (pp. 299-319) by Partial Etymology of words (pp. 320-49) without any relevancy. The commentary attempted to answer Gaṅgeśa's criticism (*vide* Gaṅgeśa's *Īśvaravāda*, B. I. ed., p. 96-8) of Śaśadhara's views in some places (e.g. p. 140 इत्यादि चिन्तामणिकृतो दूषणमलमकम् & p. 141 इति गङ्गेशदूषणमलमकं वेदितव्यम्). But the commentator is quite wrong when he supposes in one place (p. 198) that Śaśadhara anticipated Gaṅgeśa. There cannot be any question that Śaśadhara preceded Gaṅgeśa, as can be easily proved by a comparison of their respective views on common topics. The *Vyāptivāda* of Śaśadhara (pp. 379-410) examines about a score of definitions of the term *Vyāpti*, of which the fifth one, among many others, exactly corresponds with a definition found in Gaṅgeśa's *Pūrvapakṣa* (B. I. ed., p. 84). Similarly another intricate definition is examined by both (Śaśadhara, p. 395 & Gaṅgeśa p. 72). But Gaṅgeśa's treatment of the topic is far more advanced, methodical and extensive. Śaśadhara cited towards the end of his tract (p. 406-7) a view ascribed in the commentary to a certain 'Jara-naiyāyika', which is found almost exactly in the *Vyāptipañcaka*.

It should be mentioned in this connection that Gaṅgeśa cited two similar definitions ascribed universally to two scholars, who were celebrated for their invincible career as dialecticians by the nicknames 'Lion' and 'Tiger' and Gaṅgeśa's passage on the point, which subsequently developed into a large section, came to be known as 'Simha-Vyāghrī'. What were the actual names of the two scholars has not been stated by any scholiast. But in the seminaries of Mithilā and



Bengal their names are given out as Śaśadhara (sometimes Śaśidhara) and Maṇidhara. The present work of Śaśadhara does not exactly contain that definition. But the fact remains that Professor Lion's definition was based on 'anonyābhāva' ( *vide* Jayadeva's *Āloka* on the passage : अन्योन्यात्यन्ताभावभेदेन लक्षणद्वयमाशङ्क्य निषेधति—नापीति fol. 6b of a Ms. in our possession). And Śaśadhara's own view was also on that same basis (p. 405). At any rate it is beyond any doubt that Gaṅgeśa's reference was to two scholars of his own region. Vidyābhūṣaṇa (l. c pp. 207-8 ) made a very curious suggestion that the reference was to two Jaina scholars of Western India named Ānanda Sūri and Amarcandra Sūri. This is on the face of it improbable. The above named Jaina scholars could never command circulation of their unknown works in Eastern India and they were not certainly so famous as to influence a superior scholar like Gaṅgeśa, who, as a matter of fact, has nowhere referred to any Jaina authority in his work. Moreover, the two Jaina scholars were given the titles 'Tiger-cub' and 'Lion-cub' respectively in their boyhood by the famous Siddharāja (1093 A.D.) and not exactly 'Lion' and 'Tiger' :

बाल्येऽपि निर्दलितवादिगजौ जगद्

यौ व्याघ्रसिंहशिशुकविति सिद्धराजः ।

( From Udayaprabha's *Dharmābhyudaya* Peterson's 3rd Rep., App. I, pp. 16-19 )

In the Īśvarānumāna Gaṅgeśa covers the same ground as does Śaśadhara in the six tracts viz. Īśvaravāda proper ( Gaṅgeśa pp. 1-87 ), Sahajaśaktivāda ( pp. 87-134 ), Ādheyaśaktivāda ( pp. 134-148 ), Kāraṇatāvāda ( pp. 148-155 ), Muktiavāda ( pp. 156-148 ) and Jñānakarmaśa-muccayavāda ( pp. 184-95 ) and many passages of Gaṅgeśa can be traced in Śaśadhara. For instance, कामिनीचरण- of Gaṅgeśa ( p. 145 ) is a clear improvement upon Śaśadhara ( pp. 158-9 ) and the next passage ( p. 145 : नापि ताम्रकांस्यादौ ) is also borrowed from Śaśadhara ( p. 160 ).



Gaṅgeśa has similarly borrowed phrases from Śaśadhara in many other topics.

Śaśadhara's date can be fairly fixed from the following evidence. Śaśadhara has approvingly quoted a Kārikā ( V. 7 ) of the *Kusumāñjali* under Vidhivāda ( p. 438 ) and has criticised Śrīvallabha's definition of Vyāpti ( p. 385 ). Moreover, Śivāditya's peculiar views on Darkness are cited by him ( p. 76 : नीलरूपारोपविशिष्टस्तेजःसंसर्गभावस्तम इति केचित् ). The commentary correctly notes शिवादित्यमतमाह-नीलरूपेति. It should be noticed that Śaśadhara has amplified the aphoristic words of Śivāditya as found in the *Saptapadārthī* ( आरोपितनीलरूपोऽभावोऽन्धकारः p. 84 Cal. Sans. Series ). There is one more important reference ; in the section on the Luminosity of Gold, Śaśadhara cited and refuted an argument of Vādivāgīśvara ( author of the *Mānamanohara*, as the commentary correctly notes, p. 305 ). All the above references prove that Śaśadhara cannot be placed before the 13th century A. D. and probably lived about 1300 A. D. He is not mentioned by Citsuka nor even by the latter's very well-informed commentator, Pratyakṣyārūpa. His elaborate and intricate style of reasoning, which verges sometimes on that of Gaṅgeśa himself, points him out as an elderly contemporary of the latter. The fact that his work survived even after the epoch-making book of Gaṅgeśa seems to show that his fame as an invincible dialectician lingered long in Mithilā and even Jayadeva wrote notes on his work as proved by a Ms. ( not however examined by us ) preserved at Varanasi ( S. B. Studies, III, p. 136 ).

It is stated in the Introduction of the printed edition of Śaśadhara's work 'from hearsay' ( श्रूयते ), that Śaśadhara belonged to the Maunasa (?) gotra and was the son of Dharaṇidhara and grandson of Maheśvara Paṇḍita ; he had a brother Prithvidharācārya by name. The whole of it seems to be a canard. Hearsay in the present century cannot record so many exact details about a scholar of the 13th century.



NĀRĀYAṆA SARVAJÑA : In the *Vidyāsāgarī* commentary of the *Khaṇḍana* by the great Vedāntic scholar Ānandapūrṇa occurs the following passage (Chowkh. ed., p. 714) :—अत इति । व्याप्यनिरुक्तौ व्यापकत्वानिरुक्तेरेवेत्यर्थः । साध्यवन्निष्ठा-  
त्यन्ताभावाप्रतियोगित्वं साध्यव्यापकत्वं साधनवन्निष्ठात्यन्ताभावप्रतियोगित्वं  
साधनाव्यापकत्वमिति नारायणसर्वज्ञमतमपि निरस्तम्, व्याप्त्यसिद्धौ साध्य-  
साधनभावासिद्धेरिति द्रष्टव्यम् । ननु च साधनाव्यापकत्वमपि सर्वत्र निश्चेतुं  
शक्यमित्यस्मात्प्रागिदं वक्तव्यम् । ग्रन्थार्थ उपदेशतोऽवगन्तव्य इति अभिप्रेत्य  
व्यवहितसंबन्धितया करणाददोष इति ॥ Here Ānandapūrṇa has cited  
Udayana's definition of Upādhi as improved by a scholar  
named Nārāyaṇa Sarvajña. This improved version was  
unknown to the Khaṇḍanakāra, whose argument however is  
hurled against the improvement by Ānandapūrṇa with some  
hesitation. It should be noticed that Gaṅgeśa at the very  
beginning of his Upādhivāda cited this version and refuted it  
(B. I. ed., p. 296), though none of his scholiasts mentioned the  
name of Nārāyaṇa as its author. Ānandapūrṇa (c. 1350 A. D.)  
was thus quite unaware of the far more advanced views on  
the subject found in Gaṅgeśa's work.

This Nārāyaṇa Sarvajña may be identical with Sarvajña  
Nārāyaṇa a famous commentator on the *Manusamhitā*, who  
has been cited about a hundred times in the *Dandaviveka* of  
Navya-Vardhamāna. He was later than Govindarāja and  
preceded Kullūkabhaṭṭa, according to Rāghavānanda Sarasvatī,  
another commentator (Buhler's Introd., S. B. E., pp. cxxviii-  
ix). He was more probably a contemporary of Kullūka and  
belonged to the 13th century A. D.

Śaṅkara Miśra in the *Upaskāra* (p. 329 under VII. ii. 10)  
cited and refuted the views of one Sarvajña (इति सर्वज्ञेन यदुक्तं)  
on the term 'Vibhāga'. It is probable that this unknown Vai-  
śeṣika scholar is also identical with Nārāyaṇa Sarvajña. Navya-  
Vardhamāna calls him Nārāyaṇa, Śaṅkara calls him Sarvajña,



Anandapūrṇa calls him Nārāyaṇa Sarvajña and in the *Manu-tīkā* he is Sarvajña-Nārāyaṇa. Evidently one person is meant by all these variants of a name. The lexicographer of the same name cited by Rāyamukuta and the author of the *Bhāratapra-kāśa* (on the *Mahābhārata*) should also be mentioned in this connection.

MURĀRIMISRA : As is well-known Gaṅgeśa in the Prāmāṇyavāda refuted the views successively of Prabhākara, Bhaṭṭa and Miśra and Vardhamāna in the *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa* ( II. p. 9 ) mentioned the full name as Murāri Miśra. In the Īśvaravāda also ( B. I. ed., pp. 114-15 ) Gaṅgeśa referred to his views, summarised by Vardhamāna (*Kusumāñjaliprakāśa*, I, p. 49). In both these cases Murāri held views opposed to both Bhaṭṭa and Prabhākara, though he was himself a Mīmāṃsā scholar and this has earned for him the celebrated adage 'Murāri's is the third way' ( मुरारैस्तृतीयः पन्थाः ). His views on the problem of the apprehension of valid knowledge has been traced in Murāri's commentary named *Tripādīnītinayanam* on *Mīm. Sūtra* I ii-iv (Poona Ms. dated 1644 V. S., fol 18 : vide Dr. Miśra's monograph on Murāri, p. 10 ). Another tract of Murāri named *Āṅgatvanirukti* is also available in print. In the commentary Murāri has referred to the *Vivarāṇa* ( of Prabhākara ), the *Viveka* ( i.e. *Nayaviveka* of Bhavanātha ), the *Pañjikā* ( of Śālikanātha ) and the *Paribhāṣā*. Among authors the notable names are Candra, Nandana and Śrīkara. The mention of Śrīkara and Candra proves that his date falls after the 12th century A. D. As he is not mentioned by any author before Gaṅgeśa there is hardly any doubt that he flourished in the 13th century. This is confirmed by the fact that Gaṅgeśa quoted him in the Īśvaravāda under the caption 'Navyāstu' ( p. 114 ). He was undoubtedly one of the authors who greatly influenced Gaṅgeśa, as he admitted in the line गुरुभिर्ज्ञात्वा गुरुणां मतम् । He evidently belonged to Mithilā, where in the pre-Gaṅgeśa period he was universally known



as 'Miśra'. The editor of the *Līlāvati* (Chowkh. ed.) confused him in the index with a much later 'Miśra', who commented upon Vardhamāna.

**JAGADGURU** : a hitherto unknown scholar who came after Udayana and before Gaṅgeśa. A passage in the *Īśvaravāda* (B. I. ed. p. 39) begins : अन्ये तु अनुकूलकृतिसमवायित्वं कर्तृत्वम् The *Īśvaravāda* section of Gaṅgeśa is unfortunately neglected by Navyanyāya scholars due to the extreme popularity of Udayana's *Kuṣumāñjali*. Jayadeva and his pupil Rucidatta commented on this section only concisely. The only scholar who subjected the section to a detailed examination is, as far as we have ascertained, Pragalbhācārya, whose commentary on this section (fol. 147-208) covers more than a quarter of the whole *Anumāna* part. Pragalbha informs us that the above passage refers to a scholar named Jagadguru : जगद्गुरुमतमुपन्यस्यति-जन्ये त्विति (fol. 157b of Sarasvati-Bhavana copy of *Anumāna-Pragalbhī*). Apparently Jagadguru had written a commentary on the *Kuṣumāñjali*, from which the above passage was cited by Gaṅgeśa.

There is evidence that this Jagadguru had also commented on the *Kiraṇāvalī*. We have traced the following quotation in the *Dravyaviveka* of Pakṣadhara, which is an extremely rare sub-commentary on the *Dravyakiraṇāvalī-prakāśa* of Vardhamāna. Commenting on the line निरस्तैतद् द्वीपवर्तिरविरश्मिजालस्य कालविशेषस्य रात्रित्वात् (*Kiraṇāvalī-prakāśa*, B. I. ed., p. 2) Pakṣadhara writes : विशेषेति—कार्यद्रव्याधारत्वं विशेषः । नन्वेतद् द्वीपपदेन जम्बूद्वीपमुच्यते । तत्र च न रविरश्मिजालनिरासः मेरुत्तरदिशि तत्सत्त्वात् । किं च, महान्धकारे रात्रावपि पाकादिदर्शनादादित्यरश्मिसत्त्वावधारणादिसिद्धिरपीति चेत्—न, पतद् द्वीपपदेन भारतखण्डस्यैव विवक्षणात् । अतएव “रात्रिज्ञानं” चेत्यादितमोवादस्थले स्वफकि(कां) त्र्याकुर्वता जगद्गुरुणा प्रकाशकृता च द्वीपो भारतं वर्षमित्यभिहितम् । (Fol. 3a-b of the unique London I. O. copy of the book). The passage of the



*Kiraṇāvalī* in the section on Darkness occurs on p. 19 of the Chowkh. ed. *vide* p. 104 of B. I. ed. for Vardhamāna's note). It is now apparent that Vardhamāna was indebted to Jagad-guru for his explanation of the word द्वीप in the above passage of Udayana. We have cited the above passage from Pakṣadhara in full as a typical instance of valuable historical materials relating to Sanskrit literature still lying hidden in obscure books in manuscript.

Brief reference should be made of some other predecessors of Gaṅgeśa about whom much is not known. In the Maṅgalavāda of the *Tattvacintāmaṇi* (B. I. ed., p. 72) Gaṅgeśa attributes a view to 'others' (अपरे तु). Pragalbha alone identifies these 'others' with Raviśvara, cf. रवीश्वरमतं दूषयितुमुपन्यस्यति—अपरे त्विति ( *Pratyakṣa-Pragalbhī*, ASB Ms, 15b ). The same has been ascribed to Raviśvara by Śeṣānanta in his commentary on Śaśadhara's *Nyāyasiddhāntadīpa*. One Nyāyabhāskarākāra also preceded Gaṅgeśa according to Kaṇāda Tarkavāgiśa. Gaṅgeśa is said to refer to this little known author in the Savyabhicāra section : (अथ साध्यसंशयजनक-कोटिद्वयोपस्थापकधर्मताज्ञानविषयत्वे सति हेत्वभिमतः सः...*Tattvacintāmaṇi*, Anumāna part p. 789-90). cf. भास्करकृष्णक्षणं दूषयितुमुत्थापयति—अथेति (A. S. B. Ms, 166b ). Again यत्त्विचं पृथिवीत्यनुभवः...in the *Pratyakṣakhaṇḍa*, Jñaptivāda ( p. 268 ) has a complex syllogistic argument attached to it. Vācaspati II attributes this to Bhāskarakāra ( cf. *Cintāmaṇiprakāśa*, Baranasi Ms. 23a ). Gaṅgeśa quoted the opinions of Vatsesvara, the Mīmāṃsaka of the Prābhākara school, to whom the *Mīmāṃsāmahārṇava* is attributed. ( *Pratyakṣa-Pragalbhī*, ASB Ms, 88b ).

We want to conclude this chapter with Harinātha Upādhyāya. He seems to be the youngest of the Naiyāyikas alluded to by Gaṅgeśa. The definition of 'himsā' has been criticised in the *Śabdakhaṇḍa*, Vidhivāda section of the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*. There a passage begins with अपरे तु अनभिसंहितनरान्तरव्यापार-



मद्वारीकृत्य मरणसाधनं हिंसा...तत्र ।... ( pp. 222-4 ). Mathurānātha clearly attributes this to Harinātha. We have examined the older commentary, the *Śabdamaniprakāśa* of Haridāsa Nyāyā-lamkāra on this passage. There also occurs the following introductory remark, हरिनाथमतमाह ( Navadvīpa Ms, 76b ). In fact, there is a Smṛti digest of Harinātha, which contains almost the same passage as quoted by Gaṅgeśa. cf. तत्र नरान्तराव्यापाराव्यवहित-प्राणवियोगफलकव्यापारकर्ता साक्षाद् वधी...। अतो व्यापारहेतुभूताभिसन्धाना-विषयनरान्तरव्यापारानपेक्षमरणजनकव्यापारो वधः । तत्कर्ता वधीत्यर्थः ( A S B Ms, f. 110 ). Gaṅgeśa here used 'vadhaḥ' for 'himsā'. It may be added that Bhavadeva ( c. 1100 A. D. ) also discussed the definition of 'hanana' in his *Prāyaścittaprakaraṇa* ( pp. 1-8 ). But the discussion of Harinātha and Gaṅgeśa is more advanced and intricate.



### CHAPTER III

#### GAṄGEŚA UPĀDHYĀYA & HIS SON VARDHAMĀNA

Gaṅgeśa's achievement is quite unique in the history of philosophical literature in India. There is not another scholar in the whole medieval period who had such a spectacular success through one single book. The *Tattvacintāmaṇi*, a treatise of about 12000 *granthas* in extent, appeared like a flash to dispel the gloom of centuries succeeding Udayana and laid the solid foundation of Indian dialectics. When a devotee of the *belles-lettres* encountered him on an occasion Gaṅgeśa is said to have uttered the following magnificent bravado :

अनास्वाद्य गौडीमनाराध्य गौरीं विना तन्त्रमन्त्रैर्विना शब्दचौर्यात् ।

प्रसिद्धप्रबुद्धप्रबन्धप्रवक्ता विरिञ्चिप्रपञ्चे मदन्त्यः कविः कः ॥

This accords well with his confident assertion at the commencement of his work that he was the 'presiding professor of philosophical conclusions' ( सिद्धान्तदीक्षागुरुः ). The book divided into four grand parts after the four means of valid knowledge propounded by Gotama has a total of 46 broad sections ( 12+17+1+16 ) exclusively dealing with the single topic of Pramāṇa ( प्रमाणतत्त्वमत्र विविच्यते ). This well-knit marshalling of all relevant dissertations (vādas) into a single comprehensive treatise took the learned world by storm and in course of time single sentences of Gaṅgeśa, such as the *Vyāptipañcaka*, developed into separate works of considerable length. The number of sub-sections, therefore, will now count well over two hundred. The book has been ably summarised by Vidyābhūṣaṇa ( l. c., pp. 407-453 ).

Relevancy (सङ्गति) is one of the favorite topics of modern scholars and every section of Gaṅgeśa's book has been subjected in the first instance to a scrutiny on that point. Before him



Maṇikanṭha and Saśadhara, whose works are now available in print, had made collections of dissertations on similar lines; but they failed miserably on that fundamental point, though they paved the way for Gaṅgeśa. The latter's style also improved considerably in precision and uniformity. Methodology now became the key-note of Indian logic and its repercussion on the historical and evolutionary treatment of topics was unfortunate. Gaṅgeśa and his followers became concerned with *what* precisely is the argument for and against a problem and cared very little for *who* argued. Gaṅgeśa's studies, as he himself stated, were confined to the Nyāya and works of the Prābhākara school, which must have dominated higher studies in Mithilā at that time. Unlike Udayana whose talents developed through his conflict with the powerful Buddhist scholars, Gaṅgeśa's conflict was with the Prābhākaras, whose arguments are refuted by him in most places. This fact has been stated as the special feature of his work by Rucidatta. (But the wonder is that in his whole book there are barely half a dozen specific names and among them only one probably was a Prābhākara viz. Śrīkara ( *Īśvarānumāna*, B. I. ed., p. 186 ). Among the rest we need only mention Jayanta who is given the epithet जरन्नैयायिक ( *Upamāna* Pt., p. 61 ). It should be noticed that this is probably the earliest mention of the Kashmirian author by an Eastern scholar. Gaṅgeśa might have been a poet also in his times, as his son Vardhamāna testified to his poetic talents in the epithet सुकविकैरवकाननेन्दुः.

*Gaṅgeśa's family* : Gaṅgeśa's name has been fortunately discovered by Prof. R. Jha in the *Pañjīs* of Mithilā and this has an important bearing on his date. We shall quote the exact words of the genealogists and discuss them carefully. There are two manuscript copies of what is called a 'Sakhāpañjī' preserved in the Raj Library, Darbhanga. One of them ( Ms. No. 553 ) is very clearly written by one Puruṣottama at the village 'Maṅgalvanī' in 1642 Saka लोचन-वेद-कलाभिः शाके )



and the other of about the same date is in a dilapidated condition, both being in palm leaves. Prof. Jha is the only scholar who has studied them critically. About Ratnākara, son of Saṭhu, of the वम्भनिज्जाम family ( of Vatsya gotra ) it is written by Puruṣottama : द्वादनसं तत्त्वचिन्तामणिकारकं म० म० परमगुरु गङ्गेश्वर दौ. In the other copy (fol. 39a ) the same Ratnākara, son of Sādhukara, is described as द्वादनसं चिन्तामणिकारकं गङ्गेशदौ. The figure 2 curiously stands for two M's i. e. Mahāmahopādhyāya. दौ is an abbreviation for दौहित्र. सं stands for संभूत, Gaṅgeśa thus belonged to a family of which the Mūlagrāma was Chādana, a village which remains yet to be identified in Mithilā. The family which was inferior in social status is now extinct in Mithilā. According to the *Gotrapañjī* it belonged to the Kāśyapa gotra. It appears, therefore, that Vardhamāna was referring to his own family when he wrote in the *Kuṣumāñjaliprakāśa* ( p. 7 ) गोत्रं काश्यपादि. The daughter's son Ratnākara, on the other hand, belonged to one of the best families of Mithilā. The *Pañjīs* give elaborate accounts of the latter family, recording Ratnākara's alliances in great details. Gaṅgeśa's family is completely ignored and we are not expected to know even his father's name,

There is one more reference to Gaṅgeśa in the *Pañjī*. About Bhavēśvara of the respectable Jajibāla family ( of Sāndilya gotra ) Puruṣottama wrote : द्वादनसं तत्त्वचिन्तामणिकारकं जगद्गुरु म० म० गङ्गेशसुतं सूपनदौ भण्डारिसमसं हरादित्यदु ( हितु-दौहित्र ) सूपनभ्रातृ-हरिशर्मदाविति क्वचिज्जिबाले । This is exactly found also in the other copy ( fol. 339a ). This proves that Gaṅgeśa had at least three sons, Vardhamāna, Sūpana and Harisarmā. It is interesting to find that the *Pañjīs* record evidently from contemporary sources two of the highest titles with which Gaṅgeśa was endowed viz. 'Paramguru' and 'Jagadguru—an evidence of the meteoric career that he enjoyed in his own land. Only Vācaspati Miśra II enjoyed the former title according to the *Pañjīs*. As there is no other reference to



Gaṅgeśa we can assume that the family dwindled into insignificance again and became extinct soon after his sons' death. His native place is unknown, unless it be identical with his ancestral village Chādana. Absurd stories about his illiteracy, his overnight acquisition of knowledge through divine grace without studies and his quarrels with an uncle are still told in Nyāya seminaries specially in Bengal. They are completely falsified by his own words at the commencement of his work. The well-known verse किं गवि गोत्वमुतागवि गोत्वम् which he is said to have addressed to his uncle is ascribed, it should be noted, by Vācaspati Miśra II in his *Khaṇḍanoddhāra* ( p. 149 ) to Dharmakīrti. Such stories existed from ancient times and travel from land to land to be localised wherever there are extra-ordinary talents.

Date of Gaṅgeśa : We shall discuss the problem of Gaṅgeśa's date in some details as there is much confusion among scholars about it. Weber first suggested that Gaṅgeśa lived in the 12th century A. D. ( *Hist. of Indian Lit.*, p. 246 fn. ); the authority cited ( Z.D.M.G., XXVII. 168 ) is really based on an opinion expressed by an Indian scholar of no note without any evidence that Gaṅgeśa lived '700' years ago ( *Mookerjee's Magazine*, 1872, p. 123 ). The silent acceptance of such an unwarranted opinion by a scholar of Weber's repute produced perhaps a tendency among many scholars to place Gaṅgeśa too early. Keith also argued ( *Indian Logic and Atomism*, 1921, p. 33 ) that he lived within 1150-1200 A. D. He was evidently influenced by Suali ( l. c. p. 66 note : cf. *I. O.*, II, p. 547 ). The evidence he put up, specially on the connected dates of Jayadeva and Rucidatta, is absolutely wrong as we shall prove at the proper place. Vidyābhūṣaṇa ( *J.A.S.B.*, 1918, p. 282; also *Indian Logic*, pp. 406-7 ) placed him 'about 1376 A. D.' on the basis of a succession of generations of pupils, which is not correct and which is fundamentally useless for chronological investigation.



According to Dr. H. P. Śāstrī a Ms. of Vardhamāna's *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa*, now preserved in the Asiatic Society ( No. 794 ), provides a positive clue to his date. The copy is divided into two parts written by two different hands with about a century intervening between them. At the end of the part which was later in date there was a date '1342 Śaka' ( i. e. 1420-21 A. D. ). The page-mark 3 in the other part exhibits a peculiar form which was current, according to Bendall, within 1300-1360 A. D. It is, therefore, impossible to place Vardhamāna after the 13th century A. D. ( *Hist. of Tirhut*, 1922, p. 179; *Des. Cat.*, A. S., XI, pp. 96-7 ). The evidence is wholly wrong at every single step. We have carefully examined the copy; the date of the so-called later part is now completely effaced and it is impossible to surmise that the date was legible a few years back. As a matter of fact, Dr. Śāstrī gave the date as '1334' to a Pandit who published it in his book '*Kusumāñjalisaurabha*' ( 1330 B. S., *Introd.*, p. 13 ). He was not evidently sure of his reading of the date. The Ms. is on palm leaves and cannot be more than 400 years old by any consideration. Dr. Śāstrī, moreover; completely failed to notice that the form of the figure 3 on pages 30-39 of the so-called earlier part is quite modern in appearance and the same scribe used both the forms. It is impossible therefore, to hold, as Bendall did, that a particular form was current just within 60 years of the 14th century A. D. We have found the same form in many manuscripts of the 16th and 17th centuries.

Gaṅgeśa's date can be fixed within narrow limits from a thorough investigation of literary evidence, internal and external, as well as facts from family history now available in abundance.

( 1 ) Among his predecessors, whose accounts have been collected in the last chapter, there are several who belonged to the 13th century A. D. We should repeat the names of Nārā-



vana Sarvajña, Divākara, Maṇikaṇṭha and Harinātha. The last two scholars might be living still in the first quarter of the 14th century A. D. and the *terminus a quo* of Gaṅgeśa's period of activity should be taken as 1325 A. D.

( 2 ) The earliest writer to refer to Gaṅgeśa, as far as we can gather at present, is the great Maithila scholar Vāteśvara Upādhyāya, who must have criticised Gaṅgeśa sometime between 1350-75 A. D. Thus Gaṅgeśa's period of activity terminated, at the present state of our knowledge, in 1350 A. D.

( 3 ) This is confirmed by the notable fact, which seems to have escaped the notice of scholars, that no 'foreign' scholar has ever referred to Gaṅgeśa before 1400 A. D. We shall cite some instances. The *Nayanaprasādinī* commentary on the *Citsukhī* is truly a cheering storehouse of quotations from all philosophical works written in India till the time of the author. The *Citsukhī* was written in the middle of the 13th century and the commentary about 1400 A. D. We have failed to discover any reference in it to the Maithila scholars Taraṇi Miśra, Maṇikaṇṭha or Gaṅgeśa. The views of 'new' dialecticians in Vādindra's *Rasasāra* (p. 62) or the reference to the followers of the 'equivoque' in the *Citsukhī* ( Bombay ed., 1915, pp. 176 and 353 ) are sometimes loosely ascribed ( Introd. to the *Rasasāra*, p. 5 ) to Gaṅgeśa, in whose work they are not certainly traceable. Guṇaratna, who wrote one of his works in 1409 A. D., does not mention Maṇikaṇṭha or Gaṅgeśa in his *Śaḍdarśana-samuccayavṛtti*.

Cinnabhaṭṭa commented on the *Tarkabhāṣā* under 'Śrī-Harihara-Mahārāja' (so in the colophon, Dr. Bhandarkar's ed., p. 262 ), who was identical with Harihara II of Vijayanagara (1377-1404 A. D.). In the commentary itself there is incidental mention of 'Vijayanagarī' (p. 228), the great centre of culture in South India. But Cinnabhaṭṭa proves himself absolu-



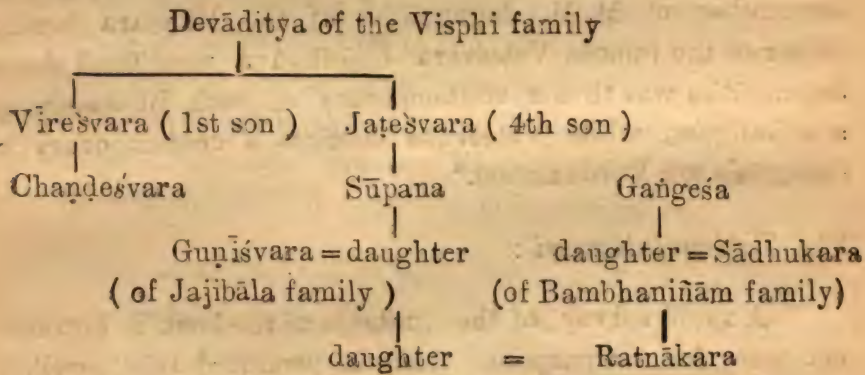
tely oblivious of the great upheaval of studies on the Tarkaśāstra in Mithilā under Saśadhara, Maṇikaṇṭha and Gaṅgeśa and was still looking upon Varadarāja ( p. 133 & 145 ) and Vādīndra ( p. 214 ) as the latest authorities on the Śāstra. It should be mentioned in this connection that about a century after Cinna-bhaṭṭa, Balabhadra of Varanasi, a profound scholar of Navya-nyāya of the Gaṅgeśa-brand, referred in his commentary on the *Tarkabhāṣā* to the classical works of the school like *Dravyopāya* and *Tattvabodha* of Vardhamāna (fol. 4 of Poona Ms. No. 200 of 1884-6) and all the subsequent scholiasts of the book Viśva-karmā, Govardhana, Gopinātha and Gaurīkānta, to name only a few, were followers of Gaṅgeśa.

Similarly the great polymath of South India Ānandapūrṇa Vidyāsāgara, whose date has been fixed by Dr. Bāghavan as 'about 1350 A. D.' ( Annals of Oriental Research, IV. i. p. 2 ), in his standard commentary on the *Khaṇḍana* of Śrīharṣa quoted an advanced refinement of Udayana's definition of Upādhi ascribed by him to one Nārāyaṇa Sarvajña ( Chowkh. ed. p. 714 ). This particular refinement, however, was cited and refuted by Gaṅgeśa at the very beginning of his Upādhivāda (*Anu-māna*, B. I. ed., pp. 296-9), where the subject was treated in a far more advanced and intricate manner, of which Vidyāsāgara was quite oblivious.

In South India the Mādhva scholars specialised in studies on the Navyanyāya to an extent not found anywhere else ( except Bengal ). They refuted the arguments of Gaṅgeśa and his followers, meeting them in their own method. But the earliest writer to launch this attack was the great Vyāsātīrtha ( 1460-1539 A. D. ), whose *Tarkatāṇḍava* is, as far as we are aware, a pioneer work in the field. No Mādhva scholar before Vyāsātīrtha had any acquaintance with the Maithila upheaval under Gaṅgeśa.



( 4 ) Among Maithila scholars the date of Caṇḍeśvara, the author of the several *Ratnākara*s is now fixed beyond any dispute. He performed a Tulāpuruṣa in 1236 Śaka (1314 A.D.), evidently in his early youth, and wrote his last work the *Rājānīratnākara* about 1370 A. D. under king Bhaveśa. Long before the discovery of the last named work it was known traditionally that he survived in the reign of king Bhavasimha ( *Hist. of Tirhut*, 1922, p. 170 fn. ). His date of birth, therefore, cannot be placed before 1275 A. D. and the period of his literary activity must now be placed between 1320-70 A.D. The following synchronistic table makes Gaṅgeśa a contemporary of Caṇḍeśvara.



Ratnākara had many wives and this was his last wife. Gaṅgeśa, therefore, was very much senior to Sūpana just like Caṇḍeśvara, who was the eldest man of the family in that generation. This wife of Ratnākara, it should be noticed, was a cousin of the famous Vidyāpati. Guṇīśvara, father-in-law of Ratnākara, was ninth in descent from the first ancestor of the Jajibāla family named Daṇḍapāṇi. All these point to the conclusion that Gaṅgeśa can by no means be placed before 1300 A. D.

( 5 ) Caṇḍeśvara's younger cousin Rāmadatta engaged M. M. Bhavaśarman of the Khauāla family to write for him the *Mahādānapaddhati*. Bhavaśarman, therefore, was an exact



contemporary of Candēśvara and wrote that book in the second quarter of the century within 1325-50 A. D. Now Bhavaśarman's mother's mother was the eldest daughter of M. M. Kāhnu of the Śaṅkarāḍhi family, who was thus about two generations earlier than Bhavaśarman. Kāhnu's second daughter was given in marriage to Lakṣmīśvara of the Jajibāla family, sixth in descent from the first ancestor Daṇḍapāṇi. Lakṣmīśvara's (elder) cousin Subhadatta was the great-grandfather (प्रपितामह) of Harāditya (*alias* Jīva), the husband of Gaṅgeśa's grand-daughter (पौत्री). Gaṅgeśa' therefore, like Bhavaśarman was two generations later than Kāhnu. It confirms our contention that Gaṅgeśa cannot be placed before 1300 A.D. by any means. Kāhnu's youngest daughter's daughter was the younger stepmother of M. M. Jagannātha of the Māṇḍara family, father of the famous Vateśvara Upādhyāya mentioned above. Jagannātha was thus a contemporary of both Bhavaśarman and Gaṅgeśa, while Vateśvara becomes a contemporary of Gaṅgeśa's son Vardhamāna.<sup>1</sup>

#### The *Tattvacintāmaṇi* :

A rapid survey of the contents of the book is, however, necessary for our purpose. Gaṅgeśa produced this 'jewel', as he states in the third introductory verse, for the decoration of scholars and for dispelling the terrible darkness of heretics. Moreover, opponents (so ably exposed herein) will no longer press their views cleverly in debates and the doctrines of his own school are stated fully without mincing matters :

विपक्षपक्षे न विचारचातुरी  
न च स्वसिद्धान्तबचोदरिद्रता ।

The ideal has been maintained by the author throughout with conspicuous success.

---

1. For other informations about Gaṅgeśa vide our '*Vaṅge Navya-nyāyacarcā*' pp. 15-19.



In the first part dealing with Perception the preliminary section on Benediction ( pp. 5-114 ) thoroughly examines the topic in all its aspects and it has been elaborated by many later scholars, though Śiromaṇi did not touch it. Gaṅgeśa deals with only the first and foremost of the 16 topics of Gautama, viz. Pramāṇa and the next section on Prāmāṇya, divided into three sub-sections Jñapti ( pp. 114-286 ), Utpatti ( pp. 287-371 ) and Pramālakṣaṇa (372-439), really forms the introduction to the whole book and consequently this section, and curiously enough this section alone of the Pratyakṣa part, is assiduously studied by all students of Navyanyāya. The next section on Anyathākhyāti or Error ( pp. 430-537 ) also belongs to the general introduction, being a corollary to the previous section; the views of the opposing Prabhākara school who advocate in their Akhyātivāda that no knowledge is an Error, have been elaborately examined in this section. It is interesting to find that Gaṅgeśa has quoted five rare Kārikās of the Prabhākaras ( pp. 465, 468, 470, 474 & 475-6 ) in this section.

The four-fold division of Pramāṇa and the definition of Pratyakṣa is taken up in the next section, which particularly deals with one of the terms used in the definition viz. Sannikarṣa or Intercourse and its six varieties in the ordinary plane. The whole of this main portion including this section, which really gave the name to this first part, is now obsolete and its place has been taken by elementary works notably the corresponding portion of the Muktāvalī. Śiromaṇi did not touch this portion at all, proving that it was already getting out of date about 1500 A. D.

Four of the varieties of Sannikarṣa are based on Samavāya or Inherence, one of the Vaiśeṣika categories, which is not accepted by some schools of thought. Gaṅgeśa devotes a small section for its establishment ( pp. 640-72 ). In the next section Anupalabdhī ( Non-Perception ) which is regarded as a sena-



rate means of valid knowledge by the Vedānta and Bhāṭṭa schools, specially for the knowledge of that much debated category Abhāva (Negation), is rejected (pp. 673-92) from the Nyāya stand-point, under which Negation is perceptible through the senses. One rare Kārikā is cited in this section (p. 688), which is followed by an important section on Abhāva (pp. 691-719), which unfortunately is not studied in the seminaries at present. It should be noted that in the *Śabda* part Gaṅgeśa refers to an Abhāvavāda, which seems to be a separate and earlier tract on the subject:—तदुक्तमभाववादे—अन्यद्भूतलज्ज्ञानमन्यच्च घटवद्भूतलज्ज्ञानम् । (*Śabda*, Pt. II, p. 475 under Śaktivāda). In this section Gaṅgeśa cites the following brilliant verse of the opponents, who do not accept Abhāva as a separate category:—

एतेन—“दृष्टस्तावदयं घटोऽत्र च पतन् दृष्टस्तथा मुग्दरः

दृष्टा खर्परसंहतिः परमितोऽभावो न दृष्टोऽपरः ।

तेनाभाव इति श्रुतिः क निहिता किं चात्र तत्कारणं

स्वाधीना कलशस्य केवलमियं दृष्टा कपालावली ॥”

इति निरस्तम् । मुग्दरपाताद् विनष्टो घट इति प्रतीत्यतिरिक्तविनाशानुभवात् (p. 717). This very verse is traceable in Ratnakīrti's *Sthira-siddhidūṣaṇa* (Patna ed. of Ratnakīrti's works p. 111), ascribed to his teacher (यदाहुर्गुरवः) i. e. the great Jñānaśrī. (Ratnakīrti reads पलिघस्य for कलशस्य). Jñānaśrī was still a force to be reckoned with in Gaṅgeśa's times. The verse actually occurs in his *Kṣaṇabhañgādhyāya*.

In the next section on Pratyakṣakāraṇa (pp. 720-62) the most elaborately treated subject is the peculiar Nyāya thesis that Gold is not a substance, but only a sort of light. One of the sources of Gaṅgeśa on the problem was Udayana (p. 750). In the next section (pp. 763-83) the well-known Nyāya theory that Mind is an organ and it is minute (‘anu’) is established. Anuvyavasāya (apperception), one of the vital things connected with Perception, is next dealt with (pp. 784-898), followed by Nirvikalpa and Savikalpa, the two kinds of Perception, with which the first part ends.



The second part on Anumāna ( Inference ) is by far the most popular, though the most intricate portion of the whole book. It is now broadly divided into two halves, commonly known as the Vyāptikāṇḍa and Jñānakāṇḍa and scholars used to specialise in either of them or rarely in both. The first section on the definition of Anumiti or Inferential knowledge and establishing the validity of Inference against the views of Cārvāka ( pp. 1-26 ) is immediately followed by a grand section, Vyāptivāda dilating on the first term of the definition, viz. Vyāpti ( Invariable concomitance of the middle term with the major term ). There are seven sub-sections under it, viz. Vyāptipañcaka ( five provisional definitions ), Simha-Vyāghri ( two similar definitions of Professors Lion and Tiger ), Vyādhikaraṇadharmāvachchinābhāva, Pūrvapakṣa ( collection of various other definitions ), Siddhāntalakṣaṇa ( final definition of Gaṅgeśa ), Sāmānyābhāva ( a separate class of Negation formulated for clearing a definition ) and Viśeṣavyāpti ( other specialised definitions ). The next section on Vyāptigrahopāya ( pp. 174-252 ) consists of two sub-sections, Tarka ( confutation ) and Vyāptyanugama. The first half ends with Sāmānyalakṣaṇā, a much-debated kind of preter-natural sense-contact, established by Gaṅgeśa.

The second half opens with Upādhi ( vicious condition ), its definition, classification, ground of vitiation and fallacious aspects. But the section is long out of date and is now almost a lost portion of the book. The remaining sections are the delight of all serious students of Navyanyāya—Pakṣatā ( on the minor term ), Parāmarśa ( Deduction ), Kevalānvayī & Kevalavyatirekī ( kinds of Anumāna ), Arthāpatti ( Presumption, not a separate Pramāṇa as advocated by the Mīmāṃsā ), Avayava ( five limbs of a syllogism ) and the last section on Hetvābhāsa ( Fallacy ) consisting of ten sub-sections viz. Sāmānyanirukti ( General definition ), Savyabhicāra &c ( five kinds of fallacy with three sub-classes treated in 8 different sub-sections )



closing with a statement on the efficacy of fallacies in demonstrating inefficacy of arguments.

The latest phase of Navyanyāya studies in India for about two centuries flowed through a large number of channels cut by single sentences or phrases of this part of Gaṅgeśa's work and by far the widest channel emerged from the general definition of Fallacy. It has now assumed proportions through the efforts of all the best Indian brains in Navyanyāya, which is a world's wonder in the field of intellectual feats, though to the uninitiated it is only 'a vast mass of perverted ingenuity' (Keith : Indian Logic and Atomism. p. 35). The Īśvaravāda of Gaṅgeśa, which is the concluding section of this *Anumāna* part, is, as we have stated before, now obsolete, being lost in the unfading glory of the original *Kusumāñjali* of Udayana, on which it was based.

Likewise the Upamāna part of Gaṅgeśa has been quite out of date for a very long time. Only one scholar of Mithilā as far as we are aware, commented on it viz. Rucidatta. Pragalbha of Bengal distinctly stated that while there are ways devised by the learned on the three major parts, not even a 'sigh' was made in the hard Upamāna part, where he was 'without a prop':—

उपायाः प्रत्यक्षे चरममनुमाने च कृतिभिः  
कृता शब्दे चित्रं न विलिखनमस्त्येषु किमपि ।  
न चोच्छ्वासोऽप्यत्रोपमितिकरणेऽकारि गहने  
निरालम्बे किञ्चिल्लिखति भुवि यः सोऽत्र विरलः ॥

(Pragalbha's *Upamānasāṅgraha*, A. S. Ms., Introd. v. 2).

The fourth part of the *Tattvacintāmaṇi* deals with verbal testimony and is called the *Śabdakhaṇḍa*. It opens with the definition of verbal testimony—*Śabdanirūpaṇa*. A discussion on *Śābdabodha* (verbal judgement) follows. *Śābdaprāmāṇyavāda* then proves the validity of verbal testimony as an independent



organ of cognition. Then follow the dissertations on ākāṅkṣā ( expectancy ), योग्यता ( competency ), अशक्ति ( contiguity ) and तत्पार्या ( word-import ) which are indispensable conditions to produce verbal judgement. The Śabdānityatāvāda deals with non-eternity of sound. The ucchannapracchannavāda deals with the theory that sound is destroyed and not-concealed. The vidhi, apūrva and śaktivādas deal with vedic Injunctions, merit and demerit and potentiality respectively. Next comes the dissertation on Lakṣaṇā-secondary meaning. The following sections deal with the logical implication of the grammatical problems like compound-words ( samāsa ), verbal suffixes ( ākhyāta ), the roots ( dhātu ) and prefixes ( upasarga ) The concluding section establishes the validity of the four types of cognitive instruments after refuting the validity of aitiḥya ( tradition ), janaśruti ( rumour ), arthāpatti ( implication ) and anupalabdhī ( non-apprehension ).

Like the *Anumānakhaṇḍa*, the *Śabdakhaṇḍa* also became highly popular and numerous commentaries were written on both of them. In the Nyāya seminaries of Mithilā and Bengal almost equal importance was attached to both.

The work of Gaṅgeśa became highly popular very soon and was studied and commented upon in various centres of culture of India. It not only cast the works of the old school of logic into oblivion but the neo-logical works of his predecessors also faded into insignificance and gradually were forgotten due to its overwhelming popularity and all embracing character. We, however, find scholars like Vardhamāna, Vācaspati Miśra II, Saṅkara Miśra and others devoting much time and energy to revive the old school of Akṣapāda. But their efforts met with no conspicuous success.

The influence of Gaṅgeśa's school was felt even outside the boundaries of India and we hear of Burmese Mss. of neo-logical works in Mss. Libraries. (*vide* I. O. Cat. Vol. II. p. 576).



**VARDHAMĀNA UPĀDHYĀYA :** The *Tattvācintāmaṇi* soon established a school through the work of Gaṅg.śa's son and disciple Vardhamāna. The contributions of this great logician bear the titles 'prakāśa' and 'upāśa'. Later authors refer to him as 'Upāyakāraka'. It appears that Vardhamāna had no sons but his grand-children through a daughter were many and we get their accounts in the *Pañjis*. We give below a list of Vardhamāna's Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika works :

(1) *Anvīkṣānayatatvabodha*—commentary on chapter V of the sūtras of Gotama. Pt. Surendralal Tarkatīrtha utilized a Ms. of this work in his edition of the *Nyāyasūtravivaraṇa*. M. M. Ganganatha Jha is said to have discovered two Mss. of it. One more is preserved in the Sarasvati Bhavana, Baranasi and a fourth in the Viśvabhāratī, Śāntiniketan. We have mentioned ( p. 78 above ) the *Trisūtrītatvabodha* of Vardhamāna. But no other information regarding the rest of the work is available.

(2) *Nyāyanibandhaprakāśa*. It has partly been published in the Bibliotheca Indica series along with Udayana's *Nyāyavārtikatātparyapariśuddhi*. Vardhamāna must have completed the work and chapters I & III of it are available in a manuscript ( No. III. c. 123 ) of the Asiatic Society, Bengal. A very old palm-leaf Ms. of the *Prameyanibandhaprakāśa* is preserved in the Government Sanskrit College Library, Calcutta.

(3) The *Nyāyapariśiṣṭaprakāśa* has been published in the Calcutta Sanskrit Series along with the *Nyāyapariśiṣṭa* of Udayanācārya.

(4) The *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa* has also been published long ago.

(5) The *Kiraṇārālīprakāśa*—The Dravya and Guṇa sections have been published in the Bibliotheca Indica series and the Sarasvati Bhavana text series respectively.



(6) The *Līlāvāṭīprakāśa* has been published from Chawkhamba, Baranasi.

(7) A Ms. of the *Khaṇḍanaprakāśa* is preserved in the Asiatic Society, Bengal.

(8) Vācaspati Miśra II in his *Khaṇḍanoddhāra* ( p. 77 ) mentions Vardhamān's work bearing the same title.

(9) Padmanābha refers to the sub-commentary on the *Bauddhādihikāraprakāśa* of Vardhamāna by Balabhadra in the *Setu* ( p. 378 ).

(10) The *Tarkaprakāśa* on Keśava Miśra's *Tarkabhāṣā* is said to have been preserved at Ulwar ( Ulwar Cat, p. 28, No. 653 with a sub-commentary on the same *Ibid*, No. 654).

It is said that an incomplete Ms. of the *Maṇiprakāśa* of Vardhamāna came to the Sarasvati, Bhavana, (Venis : Benares Cat. p. 193). But we could not trace it. For various reasons we cannot accept that Vardhamāna commented on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*. Vardhamāna refers to his earlier works in subsequent ones. The *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa* mentions the *Tattva-bodha*, the *Nibandhaprakāśa* and the *Parīṣiṣṭāprakāśa*. The *Līlāvāṭīprakāśa* mentions the *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa*. Vardhamāna quotes his father's views in numerous cases. But we find no reference to the *Maṇiprakāśa* either in his own works or in those of his successors. On the other hand the remarks added to a big quotation from the *Cintāmaṇi* in the *Nyāyanibandhaprakāśa* (pp. 677-92) — "इति पृथ्चरणोन्नीतमार्गानुगमनोन्मुखैरस्माभिरुक्तो बिस्तरो नानवधेयः" seem to suggest that Vardhamāna wrote no commentary on his father's *magnum opus*. In case of the existence of such a commentary the clarification of his father's views in a different context would have been irrelevant. As Vardhamāna was held in high esteem both in Mithilā and Bengal, non-mention of such an important commentary of Vardhamāna, if ever written, in later exegetical works on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi* is impossible to conceive.



Vardhamāna tried to bridge the gulf between the two schools of orthodox Logic—the old and the new. As we have just seen, he commented on the old classics current in his days. But the views of his illustrious father were always uppermost in his mind and he made the best use of them in his works.

As a *smṛti* writer also, Vardhamāna commands great respects in Mithilā. He wrote the *Smṛtiparibhāṣā*, the *Śrāddha-pradīpa*, the *Ācārapradīpa* and other *smṛti* digests.



## CHAPTER IV

### THE AGE OF EXPANSION

JĪVANĀTHA MISRA : The eldest brother of Śaṅkara Miśra's father Bhavanātha. Śaṅkara Miśra stated clearly in almost all his works that he had only reproduced the lessons he had received on each of the classics commented by him from his own father, who again took lessons from his own brother Jīvanātha, who might be regarded as the great genius behind all the eminence achieved by Śaṅkara. In the *Vādivinoda* (p. 61) Śaṅkara cited an important passage of Jīvanātha on the section of fallacy:—साध्यात्यन्ताभावसामानाधिकरण्यं सव्यभिचारः इत्येके । साध्याभावसामानाधिकरण्यमात्रं व्यभिचारः । किं च गन्धप्रागभावावच्छिन्नपृथिव्यां गन्धात्यन्ताभाव एव इति नायं पन्था इति जीवनाथमिश्राः । This is a refutation of Gaṅgeśa ( vide *Anumāna* part. B. I. ed., pp. 970-71 towards the end of the section on Bādha). There is another quotation from Jīvanātha in the *Upaskāra* ( under IX ii. 1, B. I. ed., p. 392); it is an extremely intricate definition of the term 'pakṣa'. Next on it, Śaṅkara cited the well-known definition of Gaṅgeśa in a rather slighting mode ( इति केचित् ) and found fault with it ( एतन्मते बाधस्थलेऽपि पक्षता ), referring to his own *Maṇimayūkha* for further ( adverse ? ) discussion. Jīvanātha's antagonism to Gaṅgeśa was evidently derived from Vateśvara Upādhyāya, who was his maternal grandfather according to reliable genealogical records. Vateśvara's descendant Narahari in his critique on Smṛti named *Dvaitanirṇaya* refers to Jīvanātha's legal decisions several times ( Darbhanga ed., pp. 18, 20 & 58 ) and once as aligning with Vateśvara ( *ib.*, p. 32 : एवमेवास्मद्वृद्धप्रपितामहवटेश्वरोपाध्यायाः, जीवनाथमिश्रादयोऽप्येवम् ) It appears that Jīvanātha had written a critical treatise on Smṛti named *Dvaitanirṇaya*. We traced the following rare quotation in Gokulanātha's commentary (*Pradīpa*) on Vācaspati's *Dvaita-*



*nirṇaya* ( A. S. Ms. No. I. D. 5, p. 11 ) : अतएव जीवनाथ-द्वैत-निर्णये इतिपदसमभिव्याहारात्मपदाभ्यां बाधितत्वादित्युक्तम् । Jīvanātha's date is about 1400 A. D. ; he was evidently not alive when Śaṅkara Miśra took lessons from his younger brother and pupil Bhavanātha ( about 1425 A. D. . Śaṅkara was not a direct pupil of his uncle Jīvanātha.

**GAṄGĀDITYA** : One of the earlier authorities upon the text of Gaṅgeśa. His name was almost completely lost till we discovered the following reference in the Pratyakṣa part of the *Cintāmanirivācana* of Vidyānivāsa Bhaṭṭācārya. The unique manuscript of this work of Vidyānivāsa now preserved in the Sarasvati-Bhavana, Varanasi, has been thoroughly examined and fully described by us in our account of Vidyānivāsa (*Vaṅge Navyanyāyācarcā*, pp. 63-78). In the section on Prāmāṇyavāda Vidyānivāsa explains :—( fol. 53a ) भट्ट-मुरारि-न्यायमतेषु स्वग्राह्यप्रामाण्याप्रसिद्धापार्थक्यमिति च ज्ञेयमति नव्य-गर्भपाठो वर्द्धमान-गङ्गादित्यानुमतः । ( *vide* B. I. ed., p. 239 fn. & *Māthuri* p. 240 ). The reading अग्राह्यप्रामाण्यापेक्षया is actually found in the *Guṇa-prakāśa* of Vardhamāna ( S. B. Text, p. 193 ). The mention of Gaṅgāditya's name along with that of Vardhamāna proves that Gaṅgāditya was an author of fairly early date, say, about 1400 A. D. and probably commented on Gaṅgeśa's work. Vidyānivāsa wrote the commentary about 1490 A. D.

**GHATEŚOPĀDHYĀYA** : Another name hitherto entirely lost mentioned by the above-mentioned Vidyānivāsa in the same book ( fol. 47a ) :—अतएव घटेशोपाध्यायो नियममेतं तुच्छीकृत्य दोषौक्तव्यात् पीतादिभ्रम इति स्वीचक्रे । तद्वदत्र दोषौक्तव्यात् संशयः स्यादिति चेत्—( *vide* B. I. ed., pp. 207-8 ). It is not unlikely that this unknown scholar, evidently belonging to Mithilā, might have preceded Gaṅgeśa himself.

**NYĀYALOCANAKĀRA** : The name of this author remains yet to be discovered. He was one of the earliest scholars



who criticised Gaṅgeśa and evidently belonged to Mithilā. Śaṅkara Miśra in the *Vādivinoda* cited his definition of 'Vyāpti' : (p. 57) साध्याभाववदवृत्तित्वमव्यभिचारः । अव्यभिचारित्वमेव च व्याप्तिः । अवृत्तिगगनादेर्व्याप्तिसत्त्वेऽपि पक्षधर्मताया असत्त्वान् न तल्लिगतेति न्याय-लोचनकृतः । The language proves that the passage is meant as an answer to the Vyāptipañcaka of Gaṅgeśa. In Sārvaabhauma's *Śabdamaniparīkṣā* there are two references to the *Nyāyalocana* (Varanasi Ms., fol. 28b & 85a), of which the first passage runs : धर्मिण उपस्थितावपि द्वारत्वस्य तज्जन्यजनकत्वरूपस्य प्रमाणान्तरेणानुपस्थितेरिति न्यायलोचनदूषणमपास्तम् । Here Sārvaabhauma clearly indicates that the unknown author attempted to find fault with Gaṅgeśa. Yet another passage of the *Nyāyalocana* was traced by us in the *Śabdamaniprakāśa* of the famous Bengali scholar Haridāsa Nyāyālaṅkāra ( fol. 91b of a Ms. preserved in the Anglo-Sanskrit Public Library at Navadvīpa ). It runs :—एवं कीर्तनकर्मनाशादिनाऽदृष्टान्तरं जायते ततः पुण्यविनाशः । एवं रोगादिस्थले दुःख-विशेष एव संस्कारनाशकः । एवं नमस्कारादिनापि पापनाशायादृष्टान्तरं जन्यत इति न्यायलोचनमतम् । तच्चुच्छं तादृशनियमस्याप्रयोजकत्वेन दूरं निरस्तत्वात् । This also seems to be an attempt to find fault with Gaṅgeśa. As the book is not mentioned by any recent writer of Mithilā and Bengal the author must have flourished before 1400 A. D., the approximate birth date of Śaṅkara Miśra as ascertained by us.

There is an illuminating passage of the *Nyāyalocana* in the *Tattvāloka* of Vācaspati Miśra II under II.ii. 58 (fol. 153a) : न्यायलोचनकृतस्तु न शक्तत्वं पदत्वं तद्वुद्धिजनकतावच्छेदकरूपवत्त्वं तच्च रूपे यद्यस्ति तदा तदेव लक्षणं नोचेदिदमप्यकिञ्चित्करं तथा च येन रूपेण यत्रान्वयस्य शब्दस्य ईश्वरेणासाधारणी व्युत्पत्तिः कृता तादृशसाधारणव्युत्पत्तिविषयत्वमेव पदत्वं व्युत्पत्तिस्तु क्वचित् सङ्केतः कचिच्छक्यसंबन्धः । न च वाक्येऽतिप्रसङ्गः तत्रासाधारणव्युत्पत्त्यभावान् यथा घटमानयेत्यादौ...इत्याहुः ॥ This is a clear refutation of Gaṅgeśa.

JAYADEVA *alias* PAKṢADHARA M IŚRA : is the only scholar of the Post-Gaṅgeśa period in Mithilā who succeeded in



setting up a new school (*sampradāya*) of Navyanyāya through his immortal work—the *Āloka* on the three parts of Gaṅgeśa's work ( omitting the small *Upamāna* part ). It dominated Nyāya studies throughout India for a long time. Pakṣadhara's invincible career as a dialectician is immortalised in the line : पक्षधरप्रतिपक्षो न लक्ष्यते कापि लोकेऽस्मिन् । The story of his encounter with Vyāsatīrtha ( 1460-1539 A. D. ) of Karpāṭa when he is said to have claimed in admiration of the latter<sup>1</sup> :

यदधीतं तदधीतं यदनधीतं तदप्यधीतम् ।

पक्षधरप्रतिपक्षो नावेक्षि बिनाभिनवव्यासेन ॥

or the far more well-founded victory over him of Śīromaṇi of Bengal is really a reflex from his great glory. The following account of him collected from authentic sources, some of which were not yet properly investigated, gives many new facts about him.

His works :—He is universally known as the author of a single book, the *Āloka*, which practically superseded all previous commentaries on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*. But among the Sanskrit manuscripts procured by Colebrooke when in India about a century and a half ago and subsequently presented by him to the India Office Library there are two works by Pakṣadhara viz. *Dravyaviveka* (as it is called by the author himself ) and *Nyāyalīlāvatīviveka*. A thorough examination of the two books, which it appears were not carefully scrutinized by Colebrooke himself or any other scholar, throws a flood of new light on the history of Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika literature in Mithilā and reveals certain puzzling problems about Pakṣadhara himself. The *Dravyaviveka* ( *I. O.*, I, p. 665 ) contains no verses, devotional or otherwise, at the beginning and the name of its author is nowhere found

---

1. B. N. Krishnamurti Sarma in a Vol. of Eastern & Indian Studies in honour of F. W. Thomas, p. 273. We have slightly amended the verse to suit the metre. Sri Sarma reads विपक्षो and नवीनव्यासेन ।



in the body of the book itself, except the cryptic and somewhat misleading colophon at the end ( fol. 103a ) :—इति श्रीवर्द्धमान-टीकायां पक्षधर्या द्रव्यपदार्थः संपूर्णः ॥ The superscripts on the leaves are पाख् ( foll. 1-3 ), पक्षधर ( foll. 10, 12-14, 103 ) and पक्ष ( foll. 15 onwards to the end ). On the cover of the last leaf, the title runs : किरणावली पक्षधरी. It is a brief but useful commentary on the *Dravyaprakāśa* of Vardhamāna and is once referred to in the *Līlāvātīviveka* ( fol. 36b ) thus:—एतच्च द्रव्यविवेके सम्यक् प्रपंचितमितीहोपेक्षितम् । We have traced the reference on folio 54 of the present work ( read along with *Dravyaprakāśa* of Vardhamāna, B. I. ed. of *Kiraṇāvalī*, pp. 204-6 ). Both the works entitled *Viveka* are therefore from the same pen. But the most wonderful thing discovered is that the author frequently refers here to his commentary on the *Tattva-cintāmaṇi* also entitled the *Viveka* and not the *Aloka*. We quote one passage for example :—( fol. 7a, vide *Kiraṇāvalī* B. I. ed., p. 10 ) तथापीति । यद्यपि निषिद्धकर्मासक्तस्येति पूर्वदूषणमिहापि, आचारे च विशेषणं तत्रापि समानं तथापि तस्याभावगर्भतया गौरवकरत्वम् अत्र विधिमुखतया लाघवमिति हृदयेनैतदेव लक्षणं सिद्धान्तितम् । शेषं च प्रत्यक्षविवेके प्रपंचितमितीहोपेक्षितम् ॥ The *Pratyakṣaviveka* is also referred to in foll 60a, 76a, 79b and 101b. Besides the *Anumānaviveka* ( fol. 14a, 15b, 83a-b ), the *Guṇaviveka* is mentioned once ( fol. 86b ) as well as the *Kusumāñjaliviveka* ( fol. 83a :—प्रलयानुमानं कुसुमांजलिविवेके द्रष्टव्यम् ). There are four more references to a *Viveka* under a single topic ( fol. 76a-b ) which from the context points to the *Pratyakṣaviveka*. The rare authorities cited in the book are listed below alphabetically.

Kandalīkāra ( fol. 27b :—ननु मीमांसकोऽत्र वादी-स तु द्रव्यमन्धकारं वदति न तु गुणमित्यप्रामाणिकोऽयं पक्ष इत्यतो वादिनं दर्शयति कन्दलीकार इति । *Kusumāñjali-Vardhamāna* ( 36b ).

Jagadguru ( q. v. 3b )

*Pañcamāṅikā* ( 66a : घटशरावोदचनादीनामिति *Tātparyā*, p. 499 ).



*Bhāskara* (82b : a passage in *Anumānakhaṇḍa*. B. I. ed., p. 633, lines 5-6 is ascribed here to a pre-Gaṅgeśa work, *Bhāskara* ).

*Līlāvāṭīprakāśadarpaṇau* (35a :—अतएव लीलावतीप्रकाशदर्पणयोर्भावत्वे सति संयोगान्यप्रत्यासत्त्याधेयत्वमित्येव पाठः । *vide Nyāyalīlāvāṭī*, Chowkh. ed., p. 798 ).

*Vilāsa* 90a & 96a : identical with *Drarakiraṇāvalīvilāsa* of Divākaropādhyāya ( q. v. ).

The *Līlāvāṭīviveka* ( *I. O.*, I, p. 668 ) is a much bigger work and begins with the following prayer-verse :—

वन्द्ये तं देवकीपुत्रं पवित्रं पद्मलोचनम् ।

उन्मीलति यतः सर्वं यत्र सर्वं निमीलति ॥

But the name of the author here again is nowhere mentioned in the body of the book, which ends (fol. 129a) with the colophon : इति श्रीपक्षधरकृतो लीलावतीविवेकः परिपूर्णः । There are references to the other works of the author viz, *Pratyakṣaviveka* (15a, 20a, 39b, 43a, 86b, 88b, 92b, 106b, 114a & 118b ), *Anumānaviveka* ( 18b, 93a, 103b, 104b & 115b ), *Śabdaviveka* ( 52b ), *Cintāmaṇiviveka* ( 45a & 114b ) *Dravyaviveka* ( 36b ) and *Guṇaviveka* ( 28b ). The list of authorities cited, a much longer one, is given below arranged alphabetically :

*Ācārādarsā* ( 22a ), *Uddyota* ( 18a ), *Upādhyāya* ( 93b : identical with *Prabhākara* ). *Kandalikāra* ( 39b ), *Kalāpa-pariśiṣṭa* ( 66a ), *Kiraṇāvalīprakāśa* ( 28a ), *Caturthaparakāśa* ( 57b ), *Vaṭeśvara* ( q. v. 100b ), *Darpaṇa* ( 1a, 2a, 6a, 7b & 28b ), *Dvitiyaparakāśa* ( 18a & 53a ), *Dvitiyavārtika* ( 60b ), *Nibandha* ( 103a ), *Padamañjarī* ( 2a ), *Puruṣottamadeva* ( 2a ), *Prabhākaropādhyāya* ( q. v. 2a & c. 11 times ), *Prameyaparakāśa* ( 53a ) *Bhavadeva* ( 21b ), *Mahābhāṣya* ( 2a ), *Renukakārikā* ( 22a ) *Hariniśra* ( 2a ),

Two more works of Pakṣadhara we are told ( *S. B.* III. p. 136 ) exist at Varanasi, a *Tippanī* other than the *Āloka* on



the *Cintāmaṇi*, which on examination may prove to be a part of the *Viveka*, and a *Śaśadharavyākhyā*. Jayadeva's nephew Vasudeva, who was a pupil of Jayadeva, refers to another long-lost work of Jayadeva named *Pramāṇapallava*, which seems to have been an independent treatise rather than a commentary. The passage of Vāsudeva runs :—अतएव प्रमाणपल्लवेऽपि अन्योन्याभाव-ममेव हेतुरिति सिद्धान्तितं गुरुचरणेनापीति । ( *Cintāmaṇīṭīkā*, London Ms., fol. 31b ).

The identity of this Vivekakāra Pakṣadhara as distinguished from the Ālokakāra is now a great puzzle before us difficult to solve. Pakṣadhara as a surname of the Ālokakāra is well-known and the scribe of the *Dravyaviveka* undoubtedly supports the identity of the two—the Ālokakāra and the Vivekakāra—when he uses the peculiar abbreviation of the surname 'Pākhū'. For, in the family records of Jayadeva we come across exactly this very form of his nickname as current in Mithilā. In the Bhauāla branch of the Sodrapura family the *Panjī* records :—मिश्रगूणोसुतौ मिश्रनाथु-जयदेवापरनामकमहामहोमिश्रपाखू-प्रसिद्धपक्षधरौ । But this identity can only stand on the supposition that Jayadeva wrote two separate commentaries on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*, the *Viveka* and the *Āloka* and that while the former is absolutely unknown in Mithilā and Bengal the latter became a standard work throughout India. That an early work of a celebrated scholar, who himself refers to it frequently, would become extinct among his own direct disciples is extremely doubtful. At the beginning of the *Pratyakṣ-āloka*, Jayadeva after saluting Śiva ( also invoked in the next part ) clearly states :—

अधित्य जयदेवेन हरिमिश्रात् पितृव्यतः ।

तत्त्वचिन्तामणेरित्थमालोकोऽयं प्रकाशयते ॥

This normally means that the *Āloka* was his first literary venture and it would almost amount to an absurdity if we suppose, as we must in case the *Viveka* be also ascribed to him, that the



*Āloka* was composed after finishing a large number of scholia on almost all the standard works of Navyanyāya (including the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*) under the common appellative *Viveka*.

Among the direct pupils of Jayadeva, Bhagīrath ( *alias* Megha) covered the same ground as the *Dravyaviveka* and the *Līlāvatīviveka* of Pakṣadhara. He very frequently refers to a previous commentator entitled 'Miśra' ( *Līlāvatī*, Chow khamba ed., pp. 4, 11, 18 &c. more than 25 times ), who, as we have ascertained, was neither Śaṅkara Miśra ( who did not comment on Vardhamāna) nor the author of the *Līlāvatīviveka* under discussion. One passage of Bhagīratha ( p. 45 ) runs :—  
एवं चेयं फक्किा किमितीत्यनन्तरमत्र तु तल्लिखनं प्रमादादिति मिश्राणां लिखनं चिन्त्यम् । We have traced this peculiar solution of an intricate text in Pakṣadhara also. Thus :—( fol. 13a of the *Līlāvatīviveka* ) सांप्रदायिकास्तु किमितीति फक्किानन्तरमियं फक्किेति फक्किां संचायं योजयन्ति । This proves that Miśra of Bhagīratha preceded the *Vivekakāra*, whose arguments against the solution are not reproduced by Bhagīratha. It is impossible, therefore, to identify the *Vivekakāra* with Jayadeva in the present state of our knowledge.

The *Dravyaviveka* was superseded by the much more expansive works of Rucidatta and Bhagīratha. Many passages of the *Viveka* are found incorporated in Rucidatta's commentary without acknowledgement. Bhagīratha also seems to have referred to the *Viveka* e. g. under the term 'kechit' ( *Līlāvatī*, Chowk. ed., p. 53 cf. *Līlāvatīviveka*, fol. 15a ). It is, therefore, certain that the *Vivekakāra* preceded both by a length of time and he probably lived about 1450 A. D. He cannot be identical with Pakṣadhara Upādhyāya of the Māṇḍara family, who lived about 1400 A. D. Moreover, the author of the *Darpaṇa*, cited in both the *Vivekas* before us, was Vaṭeśvara, the father of Pakṣadhara Upādhyāya. But this filial relation is not at all borne out in the two *Vivekas*,



while in the *Tattvanirṇaya*, a Smṛti work of this Pakṣadhara ( L. 1845 ) his father Vateśvara is praised and saluted eloquently. We conjecture that the Vivekakāra is a third Pakṣadhara of unknown parentage and in our opinion, he is identical with 'Śrīmat-Pakṣadhara' of Amarāvati who transcribed the *Viṣṇupurāṇa* in 345 L. S. Jayadeva never refers to his nickname 'Pakṣadhara' in the *Āloka* and it is extremely doubtful if a scholar of his eminence and celebrity could find time to transcribe a *Purāṇa*. But hitherto all scholars have taken this Pakṣadhara of Amarāvati as identical with Jayadeva ( Vidyābhūṣaṇa, l. c., p. 456 fn. &c. )

Jayadeva's Professors :—As we have stated above Jayadeva distinctly mentions the name of his uncle Harimiśra as his teacher in Nyāya both in the Pratyakṣa and the Anumāna parts of the *Āloka*. The *Pañjis* record that 'Mahāmahopādhyāya' Harimiśra was the eldest of the three brothers, but he was not a 'Mahāmahopādhyāya' of great eminence and did not probably compose any work. The following quotation in the *Lilāvativiveka* probably refers to a grammarian of earlier date<sup>1</sup>. हरिमिश्रास्तु—कर्मधारय एव समासः । न चोत्तमपदपूर्व-निपातापत्तिः विशेषणविशेष्यभावं प्रति कामचारान् । यथा हि, उत्तमोत्तमत्वं पुरुषान्तरादिशेषयति तथा पुरुषत्वमप्युत्तमान्तरादित्याहुः । ( fol 2a )

Many portions of Jayadeva's *Āloka* were published long ago in the complete edition of the text of Gaṅgeśa, as complements to Mathurānātha's commentary. In the *Pratyakṣa* part the published portion covers the sections from Samavāyavāda to Nirvikalpavāda ( B. I. ed., pp. 640-838 ). In the *Anumāna* part the whole of the Īśvaravāda as well as the last section of the main part ( B. I. ed., pp. 983-97 ) is adorned with the *Āloka*. In the *Śabda* part, where the *Āloka* begins

1. For Harimiśra the grammarian and a commentator on the *Kaśikā*, vide Puruṣottamadeva's *Paribhāṣavṛtti* &c. ( Raiṣahi, 1946 ) App., p. 128 & Introd P. 5



with a salutation to Viṣṇu ( न जाने श्रीजाने ) instead of Śiva as in the first two parts, the sections from the Jātiśaktivāda to the end ( B. I. ed., Pt. II, pp. 556-866 ) are illuminated by the *Āloka*. It is a pity, however, that no complete edition of the *Āloka*, the greatest post-Gaṅgeśa work of Navyanyāya in Mithilā, is likely to be published in the near future.

But there is almost an universal tradition in Mithilā and Bengal that Jayadeva was a pupil of the celebrated Yajñapati Upādhyāya. For instance, we find in the *Sabdakalpadruma* (Pt. II, 1749 Śaka, p. 1791) यज्ञपत्युपाध्यायच्छात्रः पक्षधरमिश्रश्चिन्तामणेरालोककारः । ( “न्याय”-शब्दे ) This tradition is substantially corroborated by Jayadeva himself. Any one who will take the pains of comparing the works of Yajñapati and Jayadeva will be struck by the interesting fact that Jayadeva has controverted the views of Yajñapati at every step. In one such passage, cited below, Jayadeva distinctly refers to Yajñapati as ‘Guru’. Commenting on the text of Gaṅgeśa beginning with the word यद्वर्मावच्छेदेन ( *Anumāna*, Upādhisiddhānta, B. I. ed., p. 436 ) Jayadeva writes ( *Anumānāloka*, A. S. Ms. III. A. 25, fol. 56a ) :—यथा च व्यञ्जनत्वेऽतिप्रसक्तिर्न दोषाय तथोक्तम् । एवं सति तत्रातिप्रसङ्गमाशङ्क्य तन्निरासप्रयासगौरवं च गुरुणां किमर्थमिति न जानीमः । The whole controversy has been elaborately treated by Yajñapati’s son Narahari ( foll. 57-66 of Tanjore Ms. No. 6268 ). Moreover, Padmanābha Miśra while explaining the above passage of Jayadeva clearly writes in the *Pakṣadharoddhāra* ( Poona Ms. No. 785 of 1887-91, fol. 54b ) :—एवमिति । व्यञ्जनवत्त्वेऽतिप्रसङ्गभङ्गाय यज्ञपत्युपाध्यायैर्यद्वर्मावच्छिन्नसाध्यव्यापकता तद्वर्मावच्छिन्नसाधनाव्यापकतेति लक्ष्यार्थो निरुक्तो न चैवं तत्र याति... ( vide Narahari’s *Dūṣaṇoddhāra*, fol 60 ).

*Mithilā’s glory in Navyanyāya* :—This conflict between the professor and the pupil marked the most glorious period of Navyanyāya studies in Mithilā and its echo reached the farthest corners of the country. The whole intelligentsia, so to



speak, of Mithilā and Bengal was divided into two rival camps—Yajñapati's son Narahari, himself a direct pupil of Jayadeva, gave a spirited reply to all the points of controversy raised by his teacher and defended his father's views, Vāsudeva, a nephew and pupil of Jayadeva, defended his uncle against the attacks of Narahari and many others of the rival camp. Padmanābha Miśra, belonging to a Bengali family settled at Varanasi and adorning various royal courts of North India, wrote a commentary on the *Āloka* named *Pakṣadharoddhāra* wherein he met the arguments of Narahari and others. Padmanābha's date falls in the latter half of the 16th century A. D. The healthy controversy, therefore, raged in Mithilā and the adjacent tracts for well over a century. It is a curious and significant fact that with the cessation of this controversy Mithilā's literary glory practically came to an end.

*Studies in Pratyakṣa and Anumāna*—The above controversy was confined to the first two parts of Gaṅgeśa's work and in consequence, studies on the earlier classics of Udayana, Śrīvallabha and Vardhamāna considerably declined from this period. An intensive and extraordinary switch on Gaṅgeśa henceforth assumed proportions which have no parallel in the literary history of the world. By Nature's laws the highest pitch, reached specially in Bengal on portions of the *Anumāna* part alone, marked after a certain period of lull a sharp decline that swept out the very foundations of Navyanyāya including the solid work of Jayadeva.

*Jayadeva's family* still survives in Mithilā. He belonged to one of the premier Śrotriya families of Mithilā named Sodarapura of Sāṇḍilya *gotra*. Varāhanātha, 10th (or 11th) in descent from the first ancestor Halāyudha, settled in the village Bhauāla, after which this branch of the family came to be known. He was Jayadeva's grandfather. According to tradition Jayadeva lived in the village named Yamasana. He



had a son named Mahāmahopādhyāya Mādhava. There is evidence that this worthy son of Jayadeva wrote in defence of his father against the arguments of Narahari. The following passage in the *Manitīkā* of Jayadeva's nephew Vāsudeva refers to the long-lost work of Jayadeva's son. In the section on Kevalānvayī ( B. I. ed., p. 566 ) Jayadeva's views ( fol. 93a ) are refuted by Narahari ( fol. 83b ) Vāsudeva begins his long note here thus :-( fol. 58a ) ननु तदा रूपाभाववति वायौ रूपसमवायो न स्याद्भावाभावरूपत्वात्तस्य । न चेष्टापत्तिः स्पर्शसमवायोऽपि तदा स्यादेकत्वादिति चेत्—(these are Narahari's words in a nut-shell) न, तत्र विशेषणतावच्छिन्नरूपाभावसद्भावात् रूपविशेषणता च नास्त्येव । इयान् परं विशेषः—सा विशेषणता वायुतैवास्मन्मते । तन्मते समवायेन फलतो न कश्चिद्विशेष इति । सोऽयं पितृवचनानवबोधनिबन्धनो व्यामोहः । इदं तु चिन्त्यते ।

This proves that Mādhava, son of Pakṣadhara, was senior to Vāsudeva. This is exactly corroborated in the family records. Gāṅgu of the Māṇḍara family had five daughters. Mādhava ( son of 'Pākhū' ) married the third daughter named Gaurī, while Vāsudeva married the daughter of the second daughter Jayamati<sup>1</sup>.

*Date of Jayadeva* : It can now be confidently asserted that all evidences, internal and external, point to the latter half of the 15th century A. D. as Jayadeva's period of activity and the *Āloka* was written sometime between 1465-75 A. D. Those who speculated on his date and identity without examining his work and without consulting a single person of Mithilā, where Pākhū's name is a house-hold word, naturally made astounding statements. Keith, for instance, took Jayadeva to be 'no doubt' identical with the author of the *Prasannarāghava* against a volume of evidence to the contrary ( *I. O.*, II, p. 560 ). It

---

1. *Vide* Prof. R. Jha's illuminating paper on Kaviraja Bhanudatta in the Patna University Journal, p. 12 of offprint containing the genealogical table.



need hardly be stated that Jayadeva, son of Mahādeva of the Kaundinya *gotra* and with a title Piyūṣavarṣa is quite a different person, who flourished two centuries before the Āloka-kāra. Moreover, the *gotra* Kaundinya is of a very inferior rank among Maithila Brāhmanas. Similarly the long-drawn controversy about the date of a copy of the *Pratyakṣāloka* ( L. 1976 )—whether it was 159 L. S. or 1509 Śaka—is quite meaningless. There should not have been any question but that it is 1509 Śaka. Jayadeva must have survived till about 1500 A.D. when he gave lessons to the illustrious Bhagīratha, one of his last pupils. On the other hand he was a generation later than Saṅkara Miśra who belonged to the same family and was his uncle ( पित्रव्य ) in relation.

*Jayadeva's style* : The formidable and intricate style of Navyanyāya works, which first took shape from the pen of Gaṅgeśa and some of his predecessors, further developed in the hands of Jayadeva, whose manner of arguing a point became the delight of all serious and hard scholars. Methodology now became the highway of almost all these scholars, who cared very little, as time went on, for the original doctrines and their sources. Gaṅgeśa, Jayadeva or Śiromaṇi, with whom this intricate style culminated by joining hands with a formidable conciseness, rarely name their sources and their works are almost completely wanting in historical materials. The only specific names we could trace in the *Āloka* are Vaṭseśvara, author of the (*Mīmāṃsā*-) *Mahārṇava*, *Makaranda* ( a lost commentary on the *Kusumāñjali* ) and the *Darpana* in the *Pratyakṣa* part and *Bhāskara* and a very rare name *Pramāṇapārāyaṇa* ( fol. 131b ) in the *Anumāna* part.

*Jayadeva's pupils* : There was perhaps no scholar in Mithilā and Bengal who could claim so many and such a galaxy of distinguished pupils as Jayadeva had in his seminary. He gave lessons to Narahari, the son of his professor, to Mādhava,



his own son, to his nephew Vāsudeva, to Sucikara Upādhyāya ( according to tradition ), to the famous scholiast Rucidatta (who gives him the highest literary title known in India 'Jagadguru') and last of all to the great prodigy Bhagīratha. We should state here that according to the latest evidence neither Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma nor his pupil Śiromaṇi of Bengal ever came to Mithilā for studies ( *vide Vaṅge Navyanyāyacarcā*, pp. 36-37 & 40 ). Śiromaṇi's pupilage under Jayadeva is therefore a myth.

*Jayadeva's popularity in Bengal :* We heard a curious tradition in Mithilā, though not widely current there, that Jayadeva left Mithilā in his old age and took shelter in Bengal; This tradition is without foundation, but it is substantially correct in a cultural sense. Jayadeva's school emerged out of his great conflict with Yajñapati, whose adherents were ultimately routed at the hands of Jayadeva's followers. No author, except perhaps Śiromaṇi, could claim like Jayadeva a band of scholars forming in his very life-time a separate school on the basis of his work, which they adorned with regular commentaries. One of his earliest commentators was Jaleśvara Vāhinīpati, a son of Jayadeva's contemporary Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma; he wrote a *Sabdālokodyota* ( *Vaṅge Navyanyāyacarcā*, p. 43 ) probably in the lifetime of the Āloka-kāra. His preference for the *Āloka* over his own father's commentary the *Parīkṣa* (*ib.*, pp. 37-41) is an eloquent tribute to the spectacular success of Jayadeva. This popularity of Jayadeva among Bengali scholars is a fact of supreme importance. It is now completely forgotten that all the scholars of Navadvīpa who commented on Śiromaṇi almost invariably commented on Jayadeva also. This continued for about two centuries and what is a marvellous fact, the *Āloka* survived as a text-book at Navadvīpa for over a century after it practically disappeared in Mithilā itself. For, In the 17th century Gadādhara Bhaṭṭācārya (1604-1709 A. D.) the last great scholiast of Bengal commented on all the three parts of the



*Aloka* ( *ib.*, pp. 178-79 ). At Varanasi the Bengali scholars Rudra Nyāyavācaspati, Raghudeva Nyāyālaṅkāra and Jayarāma Nyāyapañcānana of the same century commented on the *Āloka*. We have already stated that Padmanābha of Bengal origin commented on the *Āloka*, but not on Śiromaṇi. We refrain from mentioning all the earlier names from (Śiromaṇi's fellow-mate) Haridāsa Nyāyālaṅkāra onwards, full accounts of whom are given in our Bengali work.

In South India only the renowned scholar Annam Bhaṭṭa is known to have written a commentary named *Siddhāñjana* on the *Āloka* ( R. 1536-37 ) A more recent and less-known scholar named Agnihotra Bhaṭṭa wrote a *Sphūrti* on the *Āloka*, of which parts of the Pratyakṣa and Anumāna sections exist in manuscripts at Tanjore ( Nos. 6095-97 ). It is however a curious fact that Jayadeva's pupil Rucidaṭṭa became more popular in South India. His *Cintāmaniprakāśa* much more than the *Āloka* succeeded in founding a sort of a sub-school of Navyanyāya and many distinguished scholars wrote sub-commentaries on it.

Jayadeva is described by his pupil Bhagīratha as a 'Paṇḍita-kavi' i. e. he was both a scholar and a poet like his namesake who wrote the *Candrāloka* and the *Prasannarāghava* and with whom he is mostly confused. Whether any poem can be ascribed to him should be a matter of investigation. His poetic talents are also expressed in the following obituary verse about him which was discovered by us on the cover of the Ms. of Pragalbha's *Upamānasāṅgraha* preserved in the Asiatic Society ( No. 1752 dated 1643 V. S.). It is a magnificent panegyric of the great scholar evidently from the pen of his direct pupils :

कुन्दावदातयशसा जगदेव लब्धं

साध्वीपथेन कवितापि गता नताङ्गी।



स्वलोकभागिनि गुरौ जयदेवमिश्रे

रे तर्क कर्कश तवैव न कोऽपि पन्थाः ॥

**TVANTOPĀDHYĀYA :** The extra-ordinary eminance of Jayadeva *alias* Pakṣadhara put to shade all the previous scholiasts of Gaṅgeśa, whose commentaries became extinct in no time. In our attempt to rescue the names of some of these long forgotten scholars we came accross the extremely peculiar name of Tvantopādhyāya, which was completely lost. Some years ago we thoroughly examined the Ms. copy of the *Anumānakhaṇḍa* of a commentary named *Pakṣadharoddhāra* (B. O. R. I. Ms. No. 735 of 1887-91 : *vide* fol. 39b for the actual name of the commentary). In this commentary Padmanābha wrote learned discourses on favourite topics of Navyanyāya and one of them is a long note on the (Vyāpti—) Siddhāntalakṣaṇa (fol. 22a-26a). Towards the end (fol. 25b) we come accross the following passage :—  
 तथापि बह्विधतोभयवानसौ धूमादित्यत्रातिव्याप्तिं वारयितुं यदवच्छिन्नाधिकरण-  
 त्वावच्छेदेन साध्यसामानाधिकरण्यस्यावश्यं वक्तव्यतया पूर्वप्रतीकवैयर्थ्यस्य त्वन्त-  
 मतेदूषणत्वादिति विचारसंक्षेपः । (The very unusual name found in the manuscript here looks like 'Tkanta', altogether a doubtful reading). Our suspicion, that the name of one of the earliest commentators of the *Tattvacintāmaṇi* has been preserved in this passage, turned into a conviction in a most unexpected manner. Sometimes ago we went to Trivenī (in the Hooghly district of Bengal) to examine what remained of the library of Jagannātha Tarkapancānana (1694-1807 A.D.) the greatest scholar of his age in Bengal. A bundle of stray leaves was all that we could lay our hands upon, from which we recovered a very old copy in corypha leaves of Aniruddha's *Pitṛdayitā*. A stray palm-leaf, torn at both ends was found in this copy containing a most interesting book list. We reproduce the whole of it below as a piece of direct evidence on the courses of advanced studies in Bengal in the middle of the 16th century.



It is dated 'Sam 430, 23 Śrāvaṇa, evidently referring to the Lakṣmaṇa era which was adopted by the Nadia scholars from Mithilā. The date falls in the 5th decade of the 16th century A.D. The superscript reads 'Tālika-pustaka-bandha(ka) Nadia' ( i.e., a list of books bartered at Nadia, the popular name of the city of Navadvīpa ) :

(Column 1) *Kāvya-prakāśa*, *Pūrvakhaṇḍana*, *Anumāna-Misra*, *Pratyakṣa-Kaṇṭako(ddhā)ra*, *Bauddhādhikāra* (5). (Column 2) *Śabdakhaṇḍa*, *Tattvāloka*, *Pratyakṣa-Misra*, *Vyavahā(ra)cintāmani*, *Bauddhādhikāra-Śaṅkaramisra* ( 5 ). (Column 3) *Līlāvatyupāya* ( i. e. *Līlāvatī-prakāśa* of Vardhamāna ). *Tat-Jalada* ( i. e. comm. on-do-( the above ) by Bhagīratha whose surname was 'Megha', and 'Jalada' is again a synonym of Megha). *Kusumāñjalyupāya*, *Guṇa* (i.e. the portion of Udayana's *Kiraṇāvalī* on *Guṇa*, *śrāddhakalpa* (5). (Column 4) *Dravyopāya* (i. e. Vardhamāna's comm. on the *Dravya* part of *Kiraṇāvalī*), *Kusumāñjali-Jalada*, *Śabda-Tvanta*, *Guṇa-Jalada* (4). (Column 5, torn) *Gūṇopā(ya)*, *Śabda-Gopī(nātha)*, *Ācārā(darśa)*, *Manu*, *Dra(vya ?)* ( 5 ).

The list is a good evidence that the Bengali scholars at that time assiduously studied all up-to-date Maithila works, specially on Navyanyāya. The mention of *Pratyakṣakāṇṭakodhāra* by Madhusūdana Thakkura is important as indicating the later limit in the date of its composition. The mention of 'Śabda-Tvanta' (the reading is quite clear and beyond any doubt) is certainly the most valuable feature of the list. It proves that the long-forgotten Maithila scholar Tvanta wrote a commentary on the *Tattvacintāmani*, of which the last part (*Śabda-khaṇḍa*) was procured for the private library of Nadia. Padmanābha's reference is to the second part of the same commentary. That he commented also on the first part of Gaṅgeśa's work is proved by the following quotation traced by us in a unique copy of the *Pratyakṣalokaprasāraṇi* by Kṛṣṇadāsa Sārvabhauma, one of the earliest scholars of Nadia



who lived in the second quarter of the 16th century A. D. (*vide* Kṛṣṇadāsa's full account in our Bengali work *Vaṅge Navyanyāyacarcā*, pp- 114-23 ).

अत्र त्वन्तोपाध्यायाः—ननु अनुमानं प्रवर्तकं वा परिशेषानुमानविशेषणी-  
भूतसफलत्वसाधकं वा । आद्ये...परिशेषानुमानविशेषानुमानविशेष्यसाधकस्यैव  
प्रकृ(त)त्वात् कृतिसाध्यत्वपक्षेत्यापाततः । द्वितीये एतावतारम्भस्य व्यर्थत्वात्  
मङ्गलं सफलं (स)माप्तिफलकं समाप्त्यन्याफलकत्वे सति सफलत्वादित्यस्यैव  
सम्यक्त्वात् इति दूषणमाहुः । ( fol. 7a of a dilapidated Ms. in our  
possession : beginning of Maṅgalavāda, B. I. ed., p. 9). At the  
present state of our knowledge this Tivantopādhyāya happens  
to be the earliest known commentator on Gaṅgeśa's *Tattvaci-  
ntāmaṇi*, for he preceded both Jayadeva Miśra ( Pakṣadhara )  
and Śaṅkara Miśra as we shall presently see.

*Tivantopādhyāya's commentary on the Kusumāñjali*  
named *Makaranda* The Kārikās of *Kusumāñjali* were com-  
mented upon, among others, by Rāmabhadra Sārvabhauma  
and this '*Rāmabhadri*' was extensively studied in the Nyāya  
seminaries of Bengal till the last century. This Rāmabhadra  
was a son of the famous Jānakīnatha Bhaṭṭācārya, Cūḍāmaṇi,  
author of the *Nyāyasiddhāntamañjarī* He mentioned his  
father's name in most of his works, e. g., ( I ) in the begin-  
ning of the *Nyāyirahasya*, श्रीभट्टाचार्यचूडामणितनय इदं रामभद्रस्त-  
नोति. This commentary on the *Nyāyasūtras* goes to the end  
of Chapter IV only, where the colophon runs—इति महामहोपाध्याय-  
श्रीभट्टाचार्यचूडामणितनयश्रीभट्टाचार्य-सार्वभौम-रामभद्रविनिर्मिते न्यायरहस्ये  
चतुर्थोऽध्यायः (fol. 120b of Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika manuscript. No. 9 of  
the *Sarasvatī-Bhavana*, Benares. The commentary on chapter  
V proves on examination to be a separate work named *Anvi-  
kṣikī-tattvavivarana* by Rāmabhadra's father Bhaṭṭācārya-  
Cūḍāmaṇi himself ( *Vide Sāhitya-Pariṣat-Patrikā*, Vol. 51,  
pp. 69-70). (2) In the beginning of the *Gunarahasya* :—

चूडामणेस्तार्किकाणां पुत्रैर्गुणरहस्यकम् ।

रामभद्रसार्वभौमभट्टाचार्यैर्विधीयते ॥

( v. 2, Ms. in our possession )



(3) In the beginning of a small work on Smṛti named *Samaya-rahasya* :—

हरिहरचरणौ पितरं तार्किकचूडामणिं नत्वा ।

क्रियते समयरहस्यं श्राद्धानां सार्वभौमेन ।

( Ms. in our possession )

(4-5) In a well known verse in the beginning of Rāmabhadra's *Padārthatattvaṭīkā* ( Benares Ed., p. 81 ) and *Nañvadaṭīkā* R.A.S.B. Ms. No. III. G. 148, a unique copy dated 1957 Śaka):-

तातस्य तर्कसरसीरुहकाननेषु, चूडामणेर्दिनमणेश्वरगौ प्रणम्य ।

श्रीरामभद्रसुकृती कृतिनां हिताय, लीलावशात् किमपि कौतुकमातनोति ॥

All doubts about the identity of Rāmabhadra and his father should now be finally dissolved ( cf. *I.H.Q.*, XX, pp. 190-92 ). The strange introductory verses found in the beginning of Rāmabhadra's *Kusumāñjalikārikāvyaḥya* in all available Ms. copies—and we have examined scores of them—which created a baffling problem before two generations of scholars, must now be regarded as the composition of some scholar other than Rāmabhadra. The first verse of benediction (आमोदैः परितोषिताः) has been traced in the *Āmoda*, a commentary on the whole of *Kusumāñjali* ( and not on the *Kārikās* alone ) by the famous Śaṅkara Miśra of Mithilā, whose parents are again unmistakably invoked in the second verse :—

भवानीभवनाथाभ्यां पितृभ्यां प्रणमाम्यहम् ।

यत्प्रसादादिदं शास्त्रं करक्षीरोपमं कृतम् ॥

Śaṅkara has referred to his father Bhavanātha's instructions in many of his works, e. g., *Vādivinoda*, *Līlāvatīkantaḥbharana* and *Upaskāra*. It was MM. Dr. Gopīnātha Kavirāja who first discovered a superscript in a Ms. copy of the '*Rāmabhadra*' (fol. 6a, इत्यन्तं शंकरमिश्रकृतं ततः सार्वभौमीयम्), which clearly stated that the first 4 or 5 leaves of the book were of Śaṅkara Miśra's composition and the rest Sārvabhauma's. (*Kusumāñjalibodhani*, S. B. Text, Introd., pp., II-III f. n. ) The '*Rāmabhadra*', has



been published in the '*Āsutoṣa Sanskrit Series*' of the Calcutta University (edited by Prof. N. C. Vedāntatīrtha). There is indelible evidence in the commentary itself that it is a medley of two different compositions. The fourth kārīkā ('sāpekṣa-tvāt...') is introduced *twice* in two different places, once on p. 11 (falling under Śaṅkara Miśra's portion of the commentary) thus :—तत्र चार्वाकस्येदमाकृतं, न हि कारणत्वं प्रत्यक्षं प्रमाणं दण्डादौ दृष्टेऽपि तत्र सन्देहात्...कथमेवमत आह—सापेक्षत्वादिति । It should be noticed that the prose line immediately preceding the kārīkā is explained in this portion. On pp. 13-14 again we read, तत्र चार्वाकस्यायं भावः, कार्यकारणभावे न तावत् प्रत्यक्षं प्रमाणं...कारणतायाः संभावनयैव तदुपपत्तेरत्राह—सापेक्षत्वाद्...! Here the explanation of the prose line is omitted and the rest of the earlier gloss is presented in a more elaborate and improved language. We should mention that this twice repeated explanation is found in all the Ms. copies we have examined including the two in our own possession. That the earlier part was from the pen of Śaṅkara Miśra is directly stated in three more manuscripts we have examined. We are in possession of a very old copy where it is written distinctly in the margin of the front page, 'Śaṅkaramiśrasya *Kusumā jalivyākhyā*' and on fol. 5a after लिङ्गादेरभावादिति the portion अत आह...सापेक्षत्वादिति is cancelled by smearing yellow pigment upon which it is written clearly इत्यन्ता श्रीमच्छंकरमिश्रकृता कुसुमाञ्जलिकारिकाव्याख्या । अतःपरं सार्वभौमीयम् । In the ancestral library of the late Paṇḍita Dakṣiṇācaraṇa Smṛtītīrtha of Calcutta we found another copy where it is written ( fol. 6a लिङ्गादेरभावात् इत्यन्तं शंकरमिश्रीयं ततः सार्वभौमीयम् । Yet another copy was examined by us in a village Sātgeche in the Burdwan district among the remnants of a magnificent library which belonged to (Rāma)Dulāla Tarkavāgīśa (1731-1815 A.D.) one of the greatest Naiyāyikas of Bengal, whose '*Patrikāś*' on Navyanyāya became popular at one time throughout India. On fol. 5a it is written सापेक्षत्वादिति । इति शंकरमिश्रकृतं समाप्तं अतःपरं सार्वभौमीयम् । This earlier portion however, is *not* identical with the extant *Āmoda* commentary of



Śaṅkara. Why this is so and what became of the first part of Rāmabhadra's own commentary are not known and are likely to remain an unsolved mystery.

The third verse in the beginning of Śaṅkara Miśra's part of the *Rāmabhadri* is as follows :

मकरन्दे प्रकाशे या व्याख्या परिमलेऽथवा ।

ततोधिकां पितुर्व्याख्यामाख्यातुमयमुद्यमः ॥

Of the three earlier commentaries on the *Kusumāñjali* mentioned in this important verse the *Prakāśa* by Vardhamāna is long available in print. The '*Parimala*' is by Divākaropādhyāya and a direct commentary on the text.

Who was the author of the *Makaranda*, mentioned in this list by Śaṅkara Miśra ? Not certainly Rucidatta, the author of the sub-commentary *Prakāśamakaranda*, who as a direct pupil of Jayadeva Miśra (Pakṣadhara) was at least one generation later than Śaṅkara Miśra. In fact this *Makaranda* is an earlier commentary directly on the *Kusumāñjali* and we have traced a citation from it in the *Pratyakṣāloka* of Jayadeva (towards the end of 'Prāmānyavāda') :—अतएव मकरन्दे अतभ्यास-दशेति न पक्षविशेषणतया व्याख्यातमिति । (fol. 28a of a very old copy with us). Jayadeva was not certainly referring here approvingly by name to any work of his own pupil Rucidatta. In fact a comparison with the corresponding passage in Rucidatta (St.II, p. 7) proves that the view cited by Jayadeva does not belong to Rucidatta. So the *Makaranda* happens to be a long-lost commentary on the *Kusumāñjali*. Fortunately about two years ago we succeeded in getting hold of the above mentioned copy of the '*Rāmabhadri*' in the collection of Dulāla Tarkavāgīśa, where an inquisitive copyist wrote down the following invaluable marginal notes upon the third verse cited above :

( 1 ) *Makarande*—"TVANTOPĀDHYĀYA—kr̥ta-sāstre"

( 2 ) *Prakāśe*—"Vardhamānopādhyāya-kr̥ta-? gra-)nthe"

( 3 ) *Parimale*—"Granthaviśeṣe".



*Date of Tivantopādhyāya* : Śaṅkara Miśra in the above list of previous commentators has omitted other famous names, notably the *Bodhani* of Varadarāja, who was a Kashmirian. It may be presumed that he preferred to confine himself to Maithila works only. As Vardhamāna came after Divākara, we are of opinion that Śaṅkara drew up the above list in an ascending order of chronology. In other words, Tivantopādhyāya came after Vardhamāna, though all three preceded Śaṅkara's father Bhavanātha as the words of Śaṅkara seem to imply. Now Śaṅkara's father and teacher Bhavanātha lived about 1400 A. D. and the date of composition of the two works of Tivantopādhyāya—*Mañiṅkā* and *Makaranda*—may be placed within 1375-1400 A. D. We can hail the latter's name, therefore, as the earliest commentator of Gaṅgeśa so far discovered. We should state here that Kṛṣṇadāsa Sārvaabhauma's quotation from Tivantopādhyāya, reproduced above, is followed by two other quotations from unnamed scholiasts, who evidently came after Tivantopādhyāya.

ŚAṆKARA MIŚRA : is a name to conjure with in Mithilā. He was a poet ( in *Paṇḍitavijaya* and *Rasārṇava* ), a dramatist ( in *Gaurī-Digambara-Prahasana* ), a Smṛti writer and above all a foremost Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika scholar. He belonged to a most distinguished Śrottriya family of Mithilā and maintained two large seminaries in his celebrated homestead which is a place of pilgrimage in Mithilā. We shall confine ourselves in this account to his philosophical works only. The late M. M. Dr. Gaṅgānātha Jha published in 1915 an edition of his *Vādivinoda* with an introduction containing a most interesting account of the great scholar of extra-ordinary talents. He confronted the reigning monarch ( probably the famous Śivasimha ) when barely five years old with the extempore verse, still recited by Maithila students in wonder and worship :—

बालोऽहं जगदानन्द ! न मे बाला सरस्वती ।  
अपूर्णे पंचमे वर्षे वर्णयामि जगत्त्रयम् ॥



this royal visit fetched him money which by promise went to the drummer woman, whose drum sounded by itself at the time of Śaṅkara's birth ! She dug a tank with the money, which still goes by her name in the vicinity of Śaṅkara's house. There is a copy of the *Harivaṃśa* preserved in his house which was written by his students in one night. A copy of the *Gītāṭīkā* from his house ends :—

अहो सर्वपसाम्राज्यमेतज्जानीत सज्जनाः ।

यामयुग्मेन यत्रासीदेतत्पत्रशतद्वयम् ॥

These are some of the wonderful relics still bearing testimony to the halo that strode over Mithila 500 years ago.

*Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika works of Śaṅkara* : In the first flash of his great genius Śaṅkara tackled all the hard classics of Navya-nyāya without exception and wrote commentaries on each of them. His earliest work in this line seems to be (1) the *Maṇimayūkha* radiating on the work of Gaṅgeśa. It has been mentioned by him in most of his works, e.g. in the *Vādivinoda* (p. 59) *Kaṇādarahasya* (p. 103), *Līlāvatīkaṇṭhābharana* (p. 73) *Upaskāra* (pp. 154, 161, 189, 341, 351 & 405) and the *Āmatattvavivekakalpalata* (B. I. ed., p. 534). He seems to have regarded it himself as one of his best contributions. But the fact remains that in the heyday of Navya-nyāya studies over the work of Gaṅgeśa under Yājñapati and his disciple Jayadeva, the *Mayūkha* of Śaṅkara practically lost all its lustre. As far as we are aware none of the eminent Navyanyāya authorities of Mithila and Bengal, from Yājñapati downwards, ever took any notice of the *Maṇitīkā* of Śaṅkara, whose name is quite unknown in the main group of Navya-nyāya led by Gaṅgeśa. Why it is so is really a great mystery. Uptill now only one single copy of the last part of Śaṅkara's *Mayūkha* has been discovered, proving that its circulation was very much limited. This unique copy is now preserved in Jammu, Kasmira beyond the reach of scholars. It is complete in



55 folios only ( Stein's *Jammu Cat.*, p. 144, Ms. No. 1537 ). Fortunately Stein realising the great importance of the copy has given extracts from the beginning and end ( p. 332 ). We reproduce them below.

Begins : तातादधीत्याखिलतन्त्रसारं महार्णवादीन् बहुशो निरूप्य ।

श्रीशंकरेणार्चितशंकरेण वितन्यते शब्दमणेर्मयूखः ॥

Ends : चित्रा यद्भवनाथेन व्याहृतं तदिहाखिलं ( ? लिखम् ) ।

व्याख्यानगुणदोषाभ्यां स(म्ब)न्धो मत्पितुर्न मे ॥१

चिन्तामणेरिह गभीरतरेऽम्बुराशा-

वाशापि कस्य तरणाय गतत्रपस्य ।

तीर्णो मया परमयं भवनाथसूक्ति-

पोताधिरोहणतिरस्कृतसाध्वसेन ॥२

न्यायार्णवसहाकृष्टो मणिरन्यस्य दुर्लभः ।

वयं तु पोतवणिजो निजं मन्यामहे मणिम् ॥३

इति महामहोपाध्याय - सन्मिश्रीभवनाथात्मजेन श्रीशंकरेण कृतोऽयं  
चिन्तामणिमयूखः समाप्तः ॥

There are certain revealing features even in the small extracts. In the post-colophon statement the titles (M. M. and Sanmīśra) are attached to Bhavanātha alone, who was evidently still alive, and none to Śaṅkara, confirming our suggestion that this was his first work. In the opening verse Śaṅkara betrays his predilection for a book named Mahārṇava; it was *Mīmāṃsāmahārṇava* by Vateśvara belonging to the school of Prabhākara. This Prabhākara influence upon him might be one of the reasons for his unpopularity in the Gaṅgeśa group, though, pathetically, he claimed the *Mani* as his own. In the first verse at the end Śaṅkara absolves himself curiously from both merits and demerits of his work, which attach only to his father and not to him; his task was only to write down what his father said! This sentiment is expressed by Śaṅkara in most of his subsequent works (*vide Līlāvatīkaṇṭhābharaṇa*, the lacuna in the last verse should be filled up accordingly and *Ātmatattvavivekakalpalatā* at the end).



( 2 ) *Trisūtrīnibandhavyākhyā* : a commentary directly on the first portion of Udayana's *Parīśuddhi* which was popularly known as *Nibandha*. A single copy of this extremely rare book of Śaṅkara was discovered by H. P. Śāstri at Dinajpur ( *Notices*, III, No. 136). It was complete in 123 folios written in the Bengali script. Śaṅkara admits at the commencement that he endeavours only to construe the text, which was adorned already with three illuminating commentaries viz. *Prakāśa* ( of Vardhamāna ), *Dārpaṇa* ( of Vātesvara ) and *Uddyota* ( of Divākara ). The book is practically lost. Śaṅkara has not referred to it in any of his works.

( 3 ) *Kiraṇāvalīniruktīprakāśa* : this also seems from the name itself to be an analysis of the great treatise of Udayana. It is referred to only once in the *Kaṇādarahasya* ( p. 177 ). It also remains yet to be discovered.

( 4 ) *Bhedāprakāśa* : published fortunately in the Sarasvatī-Bhavana Texts (under the name of *Bhedāratna* 1933, pp. 73 from a Ms. dated 1579 V. S.). It is a bold refutation of Vedāntic Monism from the standpoint of the stout dualism of the Nyāya. In striking contrast with Vācaspati's *Khaṇḍanoddhāra*, which lost itself so to speak on dialectic skill without grappling with the fundamental doctrines, Śaṅkara struck at the very root of the controversy with an array of both Vedic texts and arguments. It was for this reason selected as the target in preference to Vācaspati's work by Madhusūdana Sarasvatī, who as the leader of the Śaṅkarite saints of Varanasi, wrote a full refutation in the *Ādvaitaratnarakṣaṇam* in a violent and most unsaintly language. There is an imaginary conversation towards the end of the latter book where Śaṅkara is addressed as an aged bull ( वृद्धः ) : And Śaṅkara's mild protest also is recorded : The *Bhedāprakāśa* was one of Śaṅkara's earliest works. It is mentioned already in the *Vādivinoda* ( p. 44 ). Hall ( *Index*, p. 65 ) examined a copy at Varanasi and the very same



copy is now preserved at Jammu (Stein's *Jammu Cat.*, 1894, pp. 327-28). The date of transcript is 1519 V. S. Caitra-Pūrṇimā, Tuesday (corresponding correctly to March 16, 1462 A. D.) and it was copied at Kāśī, in the lifetime of Śaṅkara.

( 5 ) *Khaṇḍanaṭīkā* : This was completely published from Varanasi as early as 1888 A. D. ( edited by Bhāgavatācārya, pp. 732 ) and made Śaṅkara's name well-known throughout the learned world. It was written after the *Bhedāprakāśa* which is twice cited ( pp. 61 & 124 : विप्रपञ्चितश्चायमुद्धारो भेदप्रकाशो ) and before the *Vādivinoda* probably. Like most of his works Śaṅkara wrote this after taking 'illuminating' lessons from his father, who again was indebted to his elder brother Jīvanātha ( not Jayanātha ). The concluding verse as printed should be emended slightly thus :

स्वभ्रातुर्जीवनाथस्य व्याख्यामाख्यातवान् यतः ।

मत्पिता भवनाथो यां तामिहालिखमुज्ज्वलाम् ॥ ( p. 732 )

There is an interesting colophon at the end of the section on Anupalabdhi ( p. 415 ) :—

व्याख्यानमिदमस्माकं यथा पितृवचस्तथा ।

व्याख्यानगुणदोषाभ्यां संबन्धो मत्पितुर्न मे ॥

The next section begins with another interesting verse :

या सूक्तिर्भवनाथवक्तृकमलादुद्भवरी तत्कृतं

भौभाग्यं प्रतिपद्य शुद्धमतिभिः श्लाघापदं लम्बिता ।

न्यस्ता सज्जनमानसे विजयतामापुष्पवन्तोदयं

ग्रन्थग्रन्थिविमोचनाय रचना वाचामियं शाङ्करी ॥

It is a magnificent expression of his own talents coupled with a sense of rare filial obligation, Śaṅkara evidently regarded this commentary as one of his masterpieces and the learned world seems to have endorsed it by accepting it as Śaṅkara's best work. In the very life time of Śaṅkara a superior scholar Pra-galbhācārya, who it should be noted, was not a Maithila, regar-



ded it as an authoritative work, upon which his own commentary on the *Khaṇḍana* was based. For, Pragalbha clearly states at the beginning of his commentary, *Khaṇḍanadarpaṇa* श्रीमच्छङ्करवर्द्धमानरचितोपायान् विलोड्यापि च ( verse 4 : *Khaṇḍana* with 5 commentaries, Chowkh. ed. p. 4 ) Śaṅkara appears in a dual role in this undertaking. In the first place he attempted to explain the views of Śrīharṣa faithfully from the standpoint of the Vedānta, but in many places ( *vide* pp. 93-124 ) he attempted equally to meet the arguments of Śrīharṣa from the standpoint of dualism. Everywhere, however, he marvellously concluded with a compromise on behalf of Śrīharṣa and the phrases he used are quite amusing. Such are :—

तथापि “आपाततो यदिदमद्वयवादिनीनाम्” इत्यादावेव तात्पर्यम् । ( p. 95 ).

तथापि “स्वप्रकाशसिद्धमेव ब्रह्माद्वैतम्” इति भावः । ( p. 98 ).

तथापि “तत्त्वप्रकाशपरमार्थचिदेव भूत्वा” इत्यत्र तात्पर्यम् । ( p. 103 ).

तथापि “स्वप्रकाशोऽद्वैते तात्पर्यम्” । ( p. 109 ).

Śaṅkara's comments must have raised protests from staunch followers of the Vedānta. One of them was Raghu nātha ( Vidyālaṅkāra ) author of the *Bhūṣāmaṇi*, the longest commentary on the *Khaṇḍana*. We have cited elsewhere Śārvabhauma's retort as recorded by Raghunātha, who was his grand-pupil. The passage of Śaṅkara exactly occurs in the *Khaṇḍanaṭīkā* ( p. 95 ). In one place Śaṅkara answers Śrīharṣa in a masterly way by twisting a verse of the latter —

सुदूरधावनाश्रान्ता बाधबुद्धिपरम्परा-

विनिवृत्ताद्वयाम्नायैः पाष्णिग्राहैर्न जीयते ॥ ( p. 98 )

Raghunātha's criticism here, quoted in the footnote, ends with a most interesting remark, throwing a side-light on Śaṅkara's popularity among his contemporaries as a poet rather than a scholar.

इत्यलं काव्यरचनाकुशलानां तेनैव स्वशिष्यानामोदयतां खण्डनकथया ।



There is a very old copy of Śaṅkara's *Khaṇḍanāṭikā*, preserved in the Sarasvatī-Bhavana, Varanasi (Ms. No. 134 of the Dhundhirāja collection). The post-colophon runs:

शुभमस्तु पुस्तकस्य कर्तुर्लेखकस्य च ।

गौडं राज्यमनुत्तमं सुविदितं यत्रास्ति पूगोच्चयः

भृङ्गारासृतवापिकापुरतय × × × सत्प्रीतये ।

भूपो यत्र सुरेश्वरस्य सदृशो विप्रा गुरुस्पर्द्धिन-

स्तत्रोत्पन्न इमामसौ समलिखत् श्रीवासुदेवः कृती ॥

संवत् १५२६ समये श्रावण वदि द्वादशी शुक्रदिने । श्रीमत् काश्या विश्वेश्वर-  
राजधान्याः । The date works out to be August 1473 (not 1472)  
A. D., when Śaṅkara Miśra was alive, as the scribe clearly  
indicates.

(6) *Kaṇādarahasya* : A very useful Vaiśeṣika manual of moderate length fortunately published at Varanasi (Chowkh., 1917, pp. 177). Śaṅkara gives here a complete survey of all vaiśeṣika doctrines after the manner of Praśastapāda and though he has not indicated his sources, it is clear that he wrote after consulting all up-to-date works on the subject. The fling at the 'Gauḍas' (p. 48) for their incorrect pronunciation of the three sibilants is exactly borrowed, for instance from the *Līlāvatī* (p. 445). As we have stated before (p. 10), Śaṅkara wrongly ascribed three views of the *Vyomāvatī* to the *Kandalī* (pp. 81, 82 & 87), each of them refuted by Udayana. Śaṅkara has punctuated the manual with many Kārikās drawn from various sources (pp. 7, 23, 25, 26, 47, 88, 93, 98, 100, 109, 123, 152 & 163). He betrays the influence of his age by waxing eloquent whenever a Gaṅgesa brand topic crops up (e. g. Vyāptivāda and Upādhivāda on pp. 93-100). Like an orthodox Vaiśeṣika Śaṅkara divided the book into six sections without adding one on Negation.

(7) *Vādivinoda* : a remarkable manual exclusively dealing with rules of debate and specially how to defeat a



proud opponent. It was edited by M. M. Dr. Gaṅgānātha Jha (Allahabad, 1915, pp. 4+73). It is divided into 5 Ullāsas under the scheme set forth in verse :

कथातः प्रभतः प्रभज्ञानान् प्रभपराहते ।

प्रभानुत्तरतः कापि पराहङ्कारशातनम् ॥

The bulk of the book is taken up by the first chapter (pp. 1-44) on the rules of debate and the third (pp. 47-71) on the exact connotation of a problem containing a brilliant survey of all philosophical topics. Unlike the other works of Śaṅkara this book refers to many early authors and works, some of which are important. An alphabetical list is appended here.

*Anumānamayūkha* (p. 59), Ācārya (17), Candra (53), *Cintāmaṇi* (17), Jīvanātha Miśra (61), *Nyāyalocana* (57), *Bhedaprakāśa* (44), Maṇikaṇṭha Miśra (17, 35-36), *Rātnakośa* (2, 17) *Mahārṇava* (53), Murāri Miśra (53), *Līlāvatī* (41), Vallabhācārya (41), Śaṅkara (41), and Sānātani (2). The *Vādivinoda* is mentioned in the *Kaṇādarahasya* (103 & 177) and the *Upaskāra* (p. 397).

(8) *Vaiśeṣikasūtrapaskāra* : The original *Vaiśeṣikasūtras* of Kaṇāda, like the *Sāṅkhyasūtras* of Kapila, were neglected by scholars ever since Praśastapāda composed the excellent manual named *Padārthapraveśa* which ousted all previous works of the school and came to be regarded as the *Bhāṣya*, which it was strictly not. The paucity of literature upon the *Sūtras* as against that upon the so-called *Bhāṣya* of Praśastapāda is well-known and by a stroke of genius Śaṅkara Miśra immortalised himself by writing this running commentary upon the *Sūtras*. Śaṅkara was quite conscious of the adventurous nature of his task, which he likened to sporting in the sky, but his ambition was more than fulfilled when we find that the *Upaskāra* became the standard work on the subject throughout India. Śaṅkara had written thus at the commencement of the book :—



सूत्रमात्रावलम्बेन निरालम्बेऽपि गच्छतः ।

खे खेलवन्ममाप्यत्र साहसं सिद्धिमेष्यति ॥ (verse 3)

The only previous work Śaṅkara had before him was a certain *Vṛtti*, which he had frequently cited ( B. I. ed. 1861, pp. 6, 51, 55, 58, 161, 200, 260, 264, 283, 411, 414 & 419 ). It was an early work, as indicated by Śaṅkara and is now completely lost. But Śaṅkara admits in the second verse of the introduction that he was indebted to two persons for his knowledge on the Tantra viz. the ancient sage Kaṇāda and the recent scholar Bhavanātha, his own father. Probably he had only fragments of the *Vṛtti* before him. Naturally Śaṅkara had adorned his commentary with brilliant summaries of Navyanyāya topics, whenever he found an opportunity. For instance, the Maṅgalvāda (pp. 3-6), the Muktivāda (pp. 10-18) the Vyāptivāda ( pp. 149-55 ), Pākānumāna ( pp. 285-92 ), Dvityavaprakaraṇa ( pp. 318-24 ) and references to his own *Manitīkā* betray his predilection. Nevertheless the *Upaskāra* is the only work now available on the Sūtras of Kaṇāda, which were shaped into a regular text-book, though how far they represent the original work of Kaṇāda remains a matter of investigation and speculation.

(9) *Līlāvatikanthābharana* : A complete commentary on the work of Śrīvallabha. It explains the original text and is *not* a sub-commentary of Vardhamāna's *Prakāśa*. It was written after the *Vādivinoda* and the *Kaṇādarahasya* ( both mentioned on p. 777. The references to Bhāsarvajñācārya (wrongly printed in the Chowkh. ed., p. 771) and the Kandalī-kāra ( p. 842 : *vide* Kandalī p. 119 ) should be noted. As this work is now fortunately published along with Vardhamāna's *Prakāśa* ( Chowkh., ed, 1934, pp. 834 ) we invite the attention of scholars to a remarkable feature in it. Śaṅkara has nowhere mentioned the name of Vardhamāna in this commentary. On the other hand in many places Vardhamāna's



views have been cited anonymously ( e.g. इत्येके p. 13 ) and mostly criticised ( अनादेयम् p. 2, अयुक्तम् pp. 10 & 76. Also pp. 47 48, where Vardhamāna had refuted the words of a previous commentator ). Śaṅkara apparently did not belong to the group of Vardhamāna, who was looked upon somewhat in a spirit of rivalry. This feeling towards Vardhamāna was undoubtedly acquired by Śaṅkara from his father and senior uncle. For, he has stated at the end of his commentary that all his explanations had been derived from his father, who again learnt them from his elder brother :

स्वभ्रातुर्जीवनाथस्य व्याख्यामाख्यातवान् यतः ।

मत्पिता भवनाथो यां तामिहालिखमुत्तमाम् ॥

( p. 864 : also *Ātmatattvavivekakalpalatā*, B. I. ed., p. 948 )

VĀCASPATIMIŚRA II : One of the greatest academic figures of Mithilā and regarded as the foremost authority in Maithila Smṛti. He wrote in his old age the *Śrāddhakalpa* (i.e. *Pitṛbhaktitarāṅginī*) when he was the crest jewel of all the assemblies of ( Maithila ) scholars (according to the epithet सकलपण्डितमण्डलीशिरोमणिना found in the colophon of the book : L. 2001 ). In the following verse at the end of the book he recorded the total number of his previous works ;—

शास्त्रे दश स्मृतौ त्रिंशन्निरुद्धा येन यौवने ।

निर्मितास्तेन चरमे वयस्येष विनिर्ममे ॥

'Śāstra' as distinguished from 'smṛti' means here the Nyāya philosophy. For, Vācaspati himself states at the end of his *Kṛtyapradīpa* ( Des. Cat. of Mithilā Mss., Vol. I p. 67 ) :—

वंशे जातः कलुपरहिते कर्ममीमांसकानाम्

अन्वीक्षायां गुरुकरुणया लब्धतत्त्वावबोधः ।

श्रीमान् वाचस्पतिरहमिह प्रीतये पुण्यभाजं

नत्वा नत्वा कमलनयनं कृत्यदीपं तनोमि ॥



The smṛti works of Vācaspati have engaged the labours of many distinguished scholars, notably M. Chakravarti (J.A.S.B. 1915, pp. 394-400) and Kane (*Hist. of Dharmasastra*, I. pp. 399-400). We shall only attempt to give a brief account of the Nyāya works of Vācaspati in this book and assign his proper place in the history of Navyanyāya in Mithilā.

Vācaspati wrote what appears to be one of the best commentaries on the *Nyāyasūtras* of Gotama—( I ) the *Nyāya*-(or *Naya*-) *Tattvāloka*, better known as *Tattvāloka*. No complete copy of the book has yet been discovered. The largest fragment is preserved in London (I. O., I, pp. 610-11)¹ which was examined by us thoroughly. The third introductory verse, cited by us before ( p. 2 ), where the six earlier commentaries are respectfully mentioned, proves along with the author's sense of diffidence exhibited in vv. 4-5 that it was one of the earliest works of Vācaspati, if not his very first work.

धीरसङ्गममवाप्य मादृशैरूपधीभिरपि यन्निबध्यते ।

तन्न चित्रमतिमञ्जपाट(लि)काननेऽप्यसुरभिः सुरभिर्षत् ॥४

यत् कथंचिदिह किंचिद्वचं स्यात् कचित्तदभिदोषकबन्धम् ।

संस्तरपुरुषस्तमोऽनतीतः को न मुह्यति वचःपथे चरन् ॥५

An alphabetical list of the authorities cited in the book is given below.

1. Eggeling's descriptive note requires correction. The last folio with a blank reverse which is marked '182' in a decidedly later hand is really '164' which is missing in its proper place ; this real page mark is still visible behind the present correction. Fol. 165-181 contain the commentary on the whole of the first 'āhnikā' of Chap. III ( with its colophon in 176a ) and of the whole of the first three 'prakaraṇas' of the second 'āhnikā'. This portion has a new pagination ( fol. 1-17 ) along with the old one. The Ms. is in the Bengali script from three different hands ( 1-20, 2-26, 127-81 ). Fol. 113 is missing ; in its place there is a fol., marked 33, from the same hand but belonging to quite a different book. Of the five colophons two (81a, 176a) name the book '*Nyāyatattvāloka*', two ( 134b, 164a ) '*Nyāya*-' and one ( 92a ) simply '*Tattvāloka*'.



Acārya ( *i. e.*, Udayana ) 36a, 51b, 92b, 99b, 128b and 129b.

*Uddyota* 53a.

Kandalikāra 33a ( on *tamas* ).

Kīrti ( *i. e.*, Dharmakīrti ) 42a & 109b.

*Khaṇḍanoddhārakārādayaḥ* 84b : the reference is to the earlier work of Vardhamāna cited by Vācaspati in his own *Khaṇḍanoddhāra*, p. 77.

Candra 108b.

Cārvāka 41a & 166a.

Cintāmanikṛtaḥ 3b, 9a, 21b, 28b, 34a, 72a, 73a, 75b, 89a, 137a & 158.

Jayanta 48b.

Jaimini 41a & 41b.

Tikākṛtaḥ 65b, 103a & 117a ( *i. e.*, the earlier Vācaspati Miśra ).

Taraṇi Miśra 88a, 112a & 130a.

*Tāṇḍibrāhmaṇa* 121a.

Dignāga 14a, 36b, 40b, 47ab, 70b, 723b & 74b. All the passages are taken from the *Tātparyatīkā* of earlier Vācaspati.

Nyāyalocanakṛtaḥ 153a.

Prajñākara 42a.

Prabhākaropādhyāya 70b : a later Nyāya scholar.

*Prameyaparakāśa* ( & *Tṛtīyaparakāśa* ) 53a ( of Vardhamāna ).

Bhartrhari 77b.

*Bhāgavṛtti* 77b.

*Bhāṣya* 11b, 14b & 94b.

Bhāskara 12a, 21b, 53a & 67a.

Mādhyaṃaka 95a.



Murārimisra 62b.

Vaṭṣeśvara 127b.

Vasubandhu 40b, 70b, 73b & 76a ( all taken from the *Tātparyāṭīkā* ).

Vācaspati Miśra ( I ) 62a.

*Vāmanavṛtti* 77b.

Vārṣyaganya 41a ( also taken from the *Tātparyāṭīkā* ).

Vaibhāṣikāḥ 10b & 22b.

Śabara 50b.

Śivāditya Miśra 75a.

Sānātani 82a.

Sandalopādhyāya 63a.

Sautrāntikāḥ 10ab & 22b.

We have omitted in the above list the numerous references to unspecified sources like Prāñcaḥ, Navyāḥ, Saugatāḥ, Sāṅkhyāḥ, etc. The largest number of references belongs to Gaṅgeśa. In fact the *Tattvāloka* is one of the earliest attempts to explain the *Nyāyasūtras* under the new light of Gaṅgeśa's epoch-making work. Whole chapters of the *Cintāmaṇi* have been summarised by Vācaspati under different sūtras, e. g., Maṅgalavāda in the beginning, *Muktivāda* under I. i. 22, *Vidhivāda* under II. i. 63 etc. With the ever increasing popularity of the *Cintāmaṇi* the study of the original *Nyāyasūtras* declined. It is a remarkable and interesting fact that the *Tattvāloka* is more than double the size of the *Nyāyarahasya* the next commentary on the *Nyāyasūtras* which was written by Rāmabhadra Sārvabhauma of Navadvīpa more than a century after Vācaspati—the corresponding portion of the present fragment of the *Tattvāloka* ends on folio 88a of the Baranasi Ms. of the *Nyāyarahasya* of about the same size. About a century later again, Viśvanātha Pañcānana wrote the *Vṛtti*, which is much smaller in size than the *Nyāyarahasya* and



in the 18th century, the *Vṛtti* of Viśvanātha again was summarised by an unknown scholar! It should be noted that Vācaspati has not referred to any of his own works in the *Tattvāloka*.

The text of the *Nyāyasūtras* as determined by himself was shown by Vācaspati in a separate booklet named (2) *Nyāyasūtroddhāra*. It was written when he was adorning the court of a certain king of Mithilā. The total number of Sūtras according to him is 531 as against 528 arrived at by the earlier Vācaspati in the *Nyāyasūcīnibandha*. It appears that the late Mahāmahopādhyāya V. P. Dvivedi had access to a Ms. of this work copied in Caitra 1428. The so-called *Gautamasūtram* printed along with the *Nyāyabhāṣya* in pp. 28 with the introductory verse,

श्रीवाचस्पतिमिश्रेण मिथिलेश्वरसूरिणा ।

लिख्यते मुनिमूर्धन्य श्रीगौतममतं महत् ॥

is not an edition of the *Nyāyasūtroddhāra*, as is sometimes supposed, but only a text of the *Nyāyasūtras* prepared by the editor of the *Bhāṣya* after consulting various books including a copy of the *Sūtroddhāra*.

The next work of Vācaspati—(3) the *Nyāyaratnaprakāśa*—seems to have escaped the notice of all scholars. It is a commentary on the *Nyāyaratna* of Maṇikanṭha Miśra, a pre-Gaṅgeśa Navyanyāya scholar of Mithilā.

There is a complete copy of Vācaspati's commentary at Poona which we have thoroughly examined. The beginning and the end of this unique book are exactly reproduced below :—( B. O. R. I. Ms. No. 775 of 1884-87, foll. 71 )

Begins—कनकक(मललक्ष्मीस्पर्धिराधा)कुचाग्रप्रथितनयनभृंगस्मेरवक्त्राम्बुजश्रीः ।

नवगगनतमालश्यामलामन्दगात्रः क्षपयतु मम कर्म कूरमकर(मित्र): ॥१॥

(जीवातु)र्मकरध्वजस्य रमणीलावण्यदीक्षागुरुः

कारुण्यैः निवेतनं त्रिजगतामुत्पत्तिबीजं महः ।



उत्तुङ्गस्तनभारभङ्गु रतनुनृत्यत्कटाक्षच्छटा-

निष्पीतत्रिपुरारिधैर्यजलधिः पायाद्गणेशप्रसूः ॥ २ ॥

भावसौत्कलिककैटभद्विषो लोचनार्धपथमेत्य निवृताः ।

इन्दिरानयनपालिपंक्तयो ह्रीभरेण मसृणाः पुनन्तु नः ॥ ३ ॥

यस्य प्रांचः समजनिषत क्षोणिपालाः सहस्रं

राकाचन्द्रप्रतिमयशसो विश्वविख्यातवीर्याः ।

सोऽयं क्षोणीबलयतिलकः कोऽपि 'चौहाणि'वंशो-

त्तंसो राजाजनि नयवतामग्रणी 'दीर्यभानुः' ॥ ४ ॥

दृष्टान्तोऽसौ नृपाणां नयविनयवतामग्रणीः शौर्यभाजां

सीमा 'पंचाल'भूमीबलयपरिवृढः किकरो नन्दसूनोः ।

उद्यद्दोर्दपलोलानियमितनिखिलप्रत्यनीकावनीशो

राजा 'श्रीमत्प्रतापः' समजनि समयस्तस्य वंसावतंसः ॥ ५ ॥

तस्यास्ति विश्वमहनीयगुणाभिरामा लीलावती कनकजंगमकल्पवल्ली ।

'पद्मावती'ति भुवनप्रथिताभिधाना शुद्धान्ववायविभवा महिषी नृपस्य ॥ ६ ॥

तस्या नियोगमधिगम्य महीमघोन्या 'वाचस्पति'गुरुपदाम्बुजनम्रमौलिः ।

नत्वा निशाकरकिशोरकिरीटरत्नं श्री 'न्यायरत्नम'मलं विशदीकरोति ॥७॥

इह पण्डितप्रवरेण श्रीमता मणिकण्ठाचार्येण जगदुपशमनिदानभूतन्यायनयां-  
गतापन्ने न्यायरत्नाभिधानप्रकरणरूपे गुह्ये कर्मणि प्रारिप्सिते शिष्टाचारानुमितश्रुति  
बोधितकर्तव्यताकं मङ्गलमाचरितमपि नोपनिबद्धम् । न हि उपनिबद्धोऽपोष्ठफलोत्पत्तौ  
तन्त्रम् । ( fol. 1a )

Ends :—विभूषयति विश्वेषां विदुषां हृदयस्थलीम् ।

'न्यायरत्नप्रकाशो'ऽयं श्रीवाचस्पतिना कृतः ॥

तर्ककान्तारचारिण्यः स्खलन्ति प्रायशो धियः ।

तत् समादधति प्राज्ञा एष धर्मः सनातनः ॥

इति श्रीसमस्तप्रक्रियाविराजमानमहाराजाधिराजश्रीमत्प्रतापरुद्रीयमहामहिषी-  
श्रीपद्मावतिसमादिष्टश्रीवाचस्पतिविरचितो न्यायरत्नप्रकाशः समाप्तः ॥ संवत् १६  
षोडशोत्तरा प्रवर्तमाने दक्षिणायने श्रीरवौ कार्तिके मासि असितपक्षे तृतीयाभृगौ



(भट्टश्रीगोविंदात्मजेन कान्हाभिधानेन स्वपठनार्थं तथा च ) परोपकारार्थं मणि-  
कण्ठटीका वाचस्पति( ते? )रत्नेलिखि । ( fol. 71 )

The date of the copy works out regularly to be 1616 V. S. when Kārtika Badi 3 actually fell on a Friday, corresponding to Nov. 17, 1559 A.D. The commentary was written by Vācaspati at the request of Padmāvatī, queen of Mahārājā-dhirāja Pratāparudra (son of Vīryabhānu), a 'Chauhānī' prince of Pañcālābhūmi. We are unable to trace the name of the king who must have flourished somewhere in the United Provinces in the second quarter ( 1425-50 A.D. ) of the 15th century. A doubt will naturally arise whether this Vācaspati is identical with the famous scholar of Mithilā. The following facts however substantially prove the identity. The last verse at the end of the commentary embodying the author's diffidence and humble approach towards scholars is exactly reproduced in the beginning of the *Khandanoddāra*.<sup>1</sup> The views expressed in the present commentary regarding 'maṅgalā-carana' exactly tally with those found in the *Tattvāloka*.<sup>2</sup> Moreover, a Navyanyāya work of Mithilā is not likely to engage the labours of a non-Maithilī or non-Bengali scholar in the 15th century.

The question now is what led Vācaspati to leave his native land and seek patronage of a foreign prince. We conjecture that there was trouble at Mithilā when Narasiṃha of the junior-most branch of the Raj family became chief after the death of Śivasīṃha and Padmasīṃha of the senior branch sometime between 1425 and 1435 A.D. He came back probably when Bhairavasīṃha became the undisputed king of Mithilā.

1. Introd. verse 4, ( with the reading गिरः for द्वयः )

The first leaf, which is torn, leaves lacuna in the first two verses which are filled up from readings in a small fragment ( foll. 20 only) of this very commentary preserved in the Oriental Institute, Baroda (Ms. No. 10287) ; this fragment goes up to the fol. 11b of the Poona Ms.

2. Fol. 2b, विहितमपि वा न न्यबन्धि, न हि उपनिबन्धोऽपि तत्र तत्रमिति ।



The *Nyāyaratnaprakāśa*, unlike other works of the great author, is not discursive but concise. It practically contains no references to works and authors other than those found in the *Nyāyaratna* itself. Maṇikaṇṭha quotes from the *Ratnakōśa*; one of the passages is :—संशयविरोधिधर्मद्वयविषयानुमितिजनकत्वं सत्प्रतिपक्षत्वमिति रत्नकोशः<sup>1</sup>. Vācaspati comments तरणिमिश्रमतमाह—संशयेति and then ( fol. 37b ), exactly reproduces the argument of Gaṅgeśa in refutation of this view. This finally settles Taranimīśra's authorship of the *Ratnakōśa*.

Vācaspati next wrote three independent treatises viz.,

(4) *Pratyakṣanirṇaya*, not yet discovered but cited in the *Khaṇḍanoddhāra* ( p. 139 )

(5) *Anumānanirṇaya*, also cited in the *Khaṇḍanoddhāra* (pp. 72, 83-4 & 90 ); a Maithila fragment of this work is reported from Nepal, wrongly described as a commentary on the *Anumānakhaṇḍa*. The introductory verse cited below proves that like the *Tattvacintāmaṇi* it analyses the Nyāya and Mīmāṃsā views on inference. ( Sastri : *Nepal Cat.*, I. p.9 4).

आराध्य यादवकिशोरमतिप्रयत्नादभ्यस्य गौतममतं सह जैमिनीयम् ।

सारं विविच्य मतयोरनयोरशेषं वाचस्पतिर्विशदयत्यनुमानमार्गम् ॥

(6) *Śabdanirṇaya*, cited in his own *Dvaitanirṇaya*, ( Darbhanga ed., p. 8 ).

(7) The *Khaṇḍanonoddhāra* is a bold refutation of Śrī-harṣa's *Khaṇḍana* from the standpoint of the Nyāya. It is a learned work and best displays the author's dialectical skill and vastness of learning. The numerous references found in the book are collected here alphabetically.

---

1. Fol. 34b of the R. A. S. B. Ms. of the *Nyāyaratna* : this passage is also cited by Gaṅgeśa in a very much expanded form as from the *Ratnakōśakāra*, *Tattvacintāmaṇi*, B. I. Ed., *Anumāna*, pp. 885-88.



(References are to *Khaṇḍanoddhara* published in the *Pandit*, 1903-07, pp. 171 )

Ācārya ( pp. 13-14, 45, 55, 71 & 81 ), *Ātmatattvaviveka* ( 45 & 160 ), *Kāñcanamālīnī* ( Kāvya ? p. 25 ), *Kusumāñjali* ( p. 71 ), *Khaṇḍana* ( often ), *Khaṇḍanoddhāra* ( of Vardhamāna, p. 77 ), Guravaḥ ( p. 99 ), Cintāmaṇikāra ( p. 75 ), Jarantaḥ Jayantādayaḥ ( p. 93 ), Tīkā ( p. 34 & c. 6 times ), *Tattvabodha* ( p. 118 ) *Tattvāloka* ( p. 25 ) Tātparyācārya ( p. 81 ), Dharmakīrti ( pp. 148, 150 & 159 ), Narasiṃha ( p. 40 ), Nibandhakṛtaḥ ( pp. 51 & 76 ), Nyāyācārya ( p. 68 ), Bhaṭṭa ( pp. 89 & 143 ), *Bhāṣya* ( p. 7 ) Bhūṣaṇa ( p. 136 ), Maṇikaṇṭha ( p. 124 ), *Mahārṇava* ( p. 40 & 79 ), Māgha ( p. 25 ), Maitreya ( pp. 55 & 57 ), *Ratnaśa* ( not *Ratnaprakāśa* as printed, pp. 73 & 118 ), Līlāvatīkṛtaḥ ( p. 76 ), Vaṭseśvara ( p. 40 ), Vardhamānopādhyāya ( pp. 77 & 150 ), *Vivaraṇa* ( p. 35 ), Śaṅkarācārya ( p. 32 ), and Hariśarmā ( p. 40 ).

Vācaspati's contemporary Śaṅkara Miśra of Mithilā also wrote a *Bhedaratna* about the same time. Both of them were regarded as the greatest opponents of the Vedānta at that time and drew forth a sharp and interesting retort from their younger contemporary Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma of Bengal, who had a distinct learning towards the Vedānta, though he was also a distinguished commentator of the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*. We quote this important passage of the *Khaṇḍanabhūṣaṇi* of Raghunātha :—

किं च सर्वमभिन्नं षट्पटौ भिन्नाविति बुद्धयोः प्रामाण्ये सति क बाध्य-  
बाधकभावकल्पना, न हि प्रमेयत्वादिनापि न सर्वमभिन्नं मन्यामहे इति शंकर-  
मिश्राणाम् अद्वैतखंडनं श्रुत्वाऽऽत्मत्परमगुरुभिः सार्वभौम-भट्टाचार्यैरुक्तम्  
वाचस्पतिशंकरयो-गौतम (कृ) तबु (द्वि) शास्त्रगर्वितयोः ।  
निर्वापयामि गर्वमेकं ब्रह्मास्त्रमादाय ॥<sup>1</sup>

1. vide fol. 68b of Ms. No. 95 of Sans. Coll. Calcutta and fol. 50b of Ms. at Sarasvati-Bhavana, Varanasi. Compare *Bhedaratna* (S. B. Text, p. 53 ) and *Khaṇḍanoddhāra* ( pp. 45-47 ).



The implication of the passage should not be ignored ; Raghunātha, the author of the *Khaṇḍenabhūṣaṇi*, who calls Sārvabhauma his 'Paramaguru' becomes quite different from the famous Raghunātha Śiromaṇi, who was according to reliable evidence his direct pupil ( vide *Vaṅge Navyanyāya-carā*, pp. 36-37 ). The language of the above couplet of Sārvabhauma seems to show that Vācaspati slightly preceded Śaṅkara Miśra ; for, by ordinary rules of grammar, the compound should have been शंकरवाचस्पत्योः as in the *Dāṇḍa-viveka* of Vardhamāna II ( introd., v. 6 ).

( 8 ) Vācaspati also commented on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*, perhaps last of all ; for, he has not referred to this commentary in any of his previous works as far as available. There is a unique Ms. of the Pratyakṣa chapter of the *Cintāmaṇiprakāśa* preserved in the *Sarāsvatī Bhavana*<sup>1</sup>. The colophon runs—

इति महामहोपाध्याय-सन्मिश्र-श्रीवाचस्पतिकृतौ चिन्तामणिप्रकाशे प्रत्यक्ष-परिच्छेदः । अलेखि शुचिनाथेन...

As we shall presently see it is probably the earliest extant commentary on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*.

( 9 ) That Vācaspati also commented on the Anumāna chapter of Gaṅgeśa will be apparent from the following evidence. Kaṇāda Tarkavāgiśa, who was by tradition a fellow-student of Śiromaṇi, commented on the *Cintāmaṇi*. We have come across the following passage in the (Vyāpti) Pūrvapa-kṣaprakaraṇa of Kaṇāda's *Anumānamanivṛtyākhyā* :—

वाचस्पतिमिश्रास्तु प्रागुक्तयोरत्यन्तान्योन्याभावगर्भलक्षणयोः सिंहगुहावलोकनन्यायेन दूषणान्तरमाह—महानसादाविति । उक्तलक्षणाभावात् = प्रागुक्तयोर्लक्षणयोरसत्त्वात् । युक्तं चेदं व्याख्यानमन्यथा लक्षणेत्यत्र उक्तपदवैयर्थ्यापत्तेरिति प्राहुः । आलोककृतस्तु..... ( fol. 15b of a Ms. in our possession )

1. Nyāya-Vaiśeṣika Ms. No. 282 on palm-leaf in the Bengali script, fol. 1-70, 73-80.



This peculiar interpretation of Vācaspati has also been cited under his name by Jagadīśa Tarkālaṅkāra in the *Mani-mayūkha*<sup>1</sup> apparently borrowing from Kaṇāda. Pragalbhācārya also respectfully quotes the interpretation under the flattering epithet 'Sampradāyavidah'<sup>2</sup>. Moreover, in the Anumiti-prakaraṇa of *Anumānāloka* of Jayadeva (Pakṣadhara) the passage न च संशयस्थले विशिष्टधीरेव न तादृशीति वाच्यम् (fol. 4b) refers, according to Bhavānanda Siddhāntavāgīśa, to an interpretation of Vācaspati वाचस्पतिमतमाशङ्क्य निषेधति—न चेति<sup>3</sup>. It should be noticed that both the passages of Vācaspati cited above have reference to particular text of the *Cintāmaṇi* and are not likely to belong to his independent treatise *Anumānanirṇaya*.

What was the tenth or the last work of Vācaspati on the Nyāya remains a matter of speculation. It may be the Śabda-khaṇḍa of this *Cintāmaṇiprakāśa* or a commentary on the *Nyāyalīlāvatī*, if the following passage, which we traced in a fragment of an unidentified commentary on the *Līlāvatī-Śiro-maṇi* preserved in a private collection at Navadvīpa warrants such a conjecture :—न च व्याप्तौ चरमद्रव्यपदं मणिध्वंसजन्यदाहस्य मण्युपादानोपादेयत्वाभावात् व्यभिचारवारकमस्तु आद्यं तु किमर्थमिति वाच्यं स्वार्गशरीरस्य आत्ममनःसंयोगध्वंसरूपप्रयागवरणजन्यत्वेन व्यभिचारवारकत्वात् इति वाचस्पतिमिश्राः । तन्न, (fol. 103b). Vācaspati also wrote a *Sahasrādhi-kāraṇa* on the Pūrvamīmāṃsā rules of interpretation. Two references to this work were traced by us in the *Navyadharma-pradīpa* of Kṛpārāma Tarkavāgīśa written in 1686 Śaka (1764-5 A. D.)<sup>4</sup> अत्रीडुम्बरी ताम्री प्रतिमेति सायन... उडुम्बरशाखेति माधवाचार्यः इति सहस्राधिकरणे वाचस्पतिमिश्राः । This long-lost work on the Mīmāṃsā may also have been included in his philosophical works.

1. Fol. 12a, of a fragment of 'Mala Jati' in our possession.

2. संप्रदायविदस्तु सिंहावलोकनन्यायेन पूर्वलक्षणद्वयेऽप्याप्तिमाहेत्याहुः । Fol. 10a of (*Anumāna*-) *Pragalbhī*, Ms. No. 298 of the *Sarasvatī Bhavana*, Benaras.

3. Fol. 16a of Bhavānanda's *Ālokanirṇaya*, Ms. No. 361 of the *Sarasvatī Bhavana*.

4. Fol. 16b of Ms. No. 1602 of the *Vaṅgīya Sahitya Pariṣad*, Calcutta; the book is mentioned also in fol 43b.



*Vācaspati and his contemporaries* : As the author of the above ten works Vācaspati chronologically stands at the top of a galaxy of Navyanyāya scholars of Mithilā and Bengal, As we have stated above Vācaspati preceded both Jayadeva and Pragalbhācārya. A more convincing proof of Vācaspati's relation with the other great scholars of the period has been traced by us. In the Prāmānyavāda ( of the *Pratyakṣakhaṇḍa* ) Vācaspati comments on the second 'Vipratipatti' thus :—

अत्र प्रामाण्यग्रहस्य तज्ज्ञानविषयकेऽध्वरज्ञानजन्यतया तज्ज्ञानविषयकज्ञान-  
जन्यत्वं न्यायनयेनासिद्धं, तज्ज्ञानप्रामाण्यस्येध्वरज्ञानविषयतया च तज्ज्ञानविषयक-  
ज्ञानाजन्यज्ञानग्राह्यत्वं परतः पक्षेऽप्यक्षतमिति न वाच्यं, तज्ज्ञानविषयकसमानाधि-  
करणज्ञानाजन्यसमानाधिकरणज्ञानविषयत्वस्य विदक्षितत्वात् । जन्यपदद्वयप्रक्षेपेण तु  
न समाधानं परं प्रति व्यावर्त्याप्रसिद्धेः<sup>1</sup> ।

Both the solutions suggested here for meeting the two objections, the word 'Samānādhikaraṇa' as an addendum being Vācaspati's own peculiar solution in preference to the word 'Janya' suggested by a previous commentator, have been referred to and rejected by Jayadeva viz.—'न च समानाधिकरणपदजन्य-  
पदाद्युपादानमेव तदर्थं क्रियतामिति युक्तं परमते व्यर्थविशेषणत्वात्<sup>2</sup>. Bhavā-  
nanda Siddhāntavāgiśa in his *Pratyakṣāloka-sāra-maṇjarī* stated in his comment on the present passage. उपाध्याय-वाचस्पतिमिश्रयोर्मतं  
निराचष्टे—न चेति । द्वितीयतृतीयज्ञानयोः समानाधिकरणत्वं जन्यत्वं वा विशेषण-  
मित्यर्थः । In this comment Bhavānanda mentions the name of Upādhyāya ( i. e. Yajñapati ) before Vācaspati. This is not chronologically correct. Bhavānanda was a pupil of Kṛṣṇadāsa Sārvabhauma, from whom evidently he got the information. Kṛṣṇadāsa's *Pratyakṣāloka-prasāraṇī* has been recently discovered by us. He correctly notes here :—वाचस्पतिमिश्रोपाध्याययोर्मत-  
माशङ्क्य निषेधति—न चेति ( fol. 34a of Ms. in our possession ). It was known to Kṛṣṇadāsa that both chronologically and exegeti-

1. Fol. 10b of *Pratyakṣacintāmaṇi-prakāśa* of Vācaspati.

2. Fol. 14a of a Ms. of the *Pratyakṣāloka* in our possession.



cally Vācaspati preceded Upādhyāya<sup>1</sup>. Pragalbhācārya has also referred to the above solution of Vācaspati, but the ground of his rejection of it is different : यद्वा ईश्वरज्ञानेन सिद्धसाधनवारणाय तदादायासंभववारणाय च तज्ज्ञानविषयकसमानाधिकरणज्ञानाजन्यसमानाधिकरणज्ञानप्राप्त्यमिति साध्यम् । तच्चिन्त्यम् । वस्तुत्वादिसामान्यलक्षणप्रत्यासत्तिजन्यज्ञानेन उक्तरूपवता न्यायमते सिद्धसाधनात्, न्यायनये व्यतिरेकसाधने बाधाद्वा<sup>2</sup> । Rucidatta, the pupil of Jayadeva, reproduces here both the grounds of rejection ( fol. 32a, of A. S. Ms. No. III. C. 120 ) :—परमते व्यर्थविशेषणत्वात्, सामान्यलक्षणादिजन्यज्ञानप्राप्त्यत्वेन तथापि पूर्वोक्तदोषानतिवृत्तेश्च । Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma's comment on the point is not available, but his pupil Śiromaṇi, curiously enough, sticks to the solution of Vācaspati ignoring the adverse criticisms ( Prāmāṇyavāda, 1901, p. 66 ). For the purposes of chronology all the above important references are, however, thrown to the shade by the momentous discovery that Yajñapati formulated his own solution of the problem after rejecting that of Vācaspati. Yajñapati comments on the point :—अन्ये त्वीश्वरज्ञानेन सिद्धसाधनवारणाय तदादाया-संभवस्य च वारणाय तज्ज्ञानविषयसमानाधिकरणज्ञानाजन्यसमानाधिकरणज्ञानप्राप्त्यमिति साध्यं वर्णयन्ति । ( *Pratyakṣaprabhā*, Paris copy, fol. 2324 ). Yajñapati's son Narahari reproduces his father's argument in the *Pratyakṣadūṣanoddhāra*, thus :—( fol. 29b of London copy ). न च तज्ज्ञानविषयकसमानाधिकरणज्ञानाजन्यसमानाधिकरणज्ञानप्राप्त्यमिति विधिकोद्वयर्थ इति वाच्यं तथापि सामान्यलक्षणादिजन्यज्ञानादिना सिद्धसाधनस्य तादवस्थ्यादिति चेत्—अत्रास्मत्पितृचरणाः, तज्ज्ञानविषयकसमानाधिकरणज्ञानाजन्यतन्मात्रविषयकज्ञानप्राप्त्यमिति विधिकोद्वयर्थः तन्न सिद्धसाधनम् । तज्ज्ञानविषयकज्ञानप्राप्त्यं न पक्षः तेन तत्र न बाधो दोषः इत्याहुः । Vācaspati, therefore, composed the commentary on Gaṅgeśa's work sometime before the whole band of brilliant scholars, both of Mithilā and Bengal, occupied the field. Jayadeva, who wrote between 1460-75 A. D., was preceded by his teacher Yajñapati ( about

1. Fol. 31b of R. A. S. B. Ms. No. 4010.

2. Fol. 29b of *Pratyakṣa-Pragalbhā*, R. A. S. B. Ms. No. 1175, a very old copy dated 1575 V. S. i. e., 1518 A. D.



1450 A. D. who again came after Vācaspati. On the other hand, Śiromaṇi's teacher Sārvabhauma was preceded by Pragalbhācārya, who was slightly senior to Jayadeva. All of them Sārvabhauma, Pragalbha and Jayadeva criticised Yajñapati and sometimes violently. All these point to the conclusion that Vācaspati's Nyāya works were composed not later than 1440 A. D. and among his Nyāya works, it should be noted, the *Maṇiprakāśa* was probably the latest. Vācaspati lived long enough to witness in his old age the flying colours of Yajñapati and Jayadeva which fully eclipsed the glories of his early life in the field of Navyanyāya. It is thus that the pathetic appeal at the end of his last work the *Śrāddhakalpa* becomes significant :

पदवाक्यमाननिपुणाः करतलकुवलयपमानविश्वदशः ।  
अवलोकयत कृतिमिमां करुणावरुणालयेन हृदयेन ॥

Vācaspati probably concentrated on studies in Smṛti since the advent of Yajñapati and Jayadeva in the field of Navyanyāya.

*Vācaspati's family* : As stated by himself Vācaspati belonged to a 'spotless' family of Karmamīmāṃsakas. In other words, all his ancestors were devotees of the Vedic culture and well-versed in Mīmāṃsā, the logic of the Veda. The Mūlagrāma of his family is named 'Pālī' or 'Pallī' belonging to the Vatsya gotra, of which a branch is named after Vācaspati's native village 'Samauli'. Quite a bewildering mass of materials of Vācaspati's family connections are scattered in the *Pañjīs*, where he is given the supreme title 'Paramaguru', which was never enjoyed by any other scholar in Mithilā with the single exception of Gaṅgeśa. These valuable genealogical data have been critically studied and published by Prof. Jha (*Svadeśa*, 1. iii. pp. 137-44). We need only refer to a few prominent details of chronological significance. He had four wives. His first wife's father was a grandson of Mahārāja Bhogīśvara and his eldest son (by this wife) Lakṣmīnātha married the daughter's daughter of M. M. Rudradhara Upādhyāya, the famous



Smārta, who was thus an exact contemporary and probably slightly senior in age to Vācaspati. His second wife's father was the daughter's son of Mahārāja Bhavēśvara. His third wife of the respectable 'Satalakhā' family was the first cousin of Śaṅkara Miśra's third wife. His fourth wife of the respectable 'Sodarapura' family was a cousin of Śaṅkara Miśra, who was thus his exact peer in age, relation and, let us add, learning. His youngest son (by the third wife) Mahopādhyāya Śrīhari Miśra gave his daughter in marriage to Bhavanātha, a son of M. M. Śucikara Upādhyāya of the Kujauli family. Vācaspati had a very large number of descendants; he had at least 28 grandsons, among whom only one M. M. Keśava (son of M. M. Narahari) made his name in the learned world as the author of the *Dvaitapariśiṣṭa*.

*Vācaspati's patrons* : In his early life Vācaspati went abroad and was patronised by Queen Padmāvatī of Pañcāla. His connection with the rulers of Mithilā was, however, long and intimate. He wrote many works on Smṛti in the name of Harinārāyaṇa, the royal title of King Bhairavasīṅha, who was a cousin of his third wife. The most famous compilation of Vācaspati ascribed to Harinārāyaṇa is the *Smṛtimahārṇava*. This king Bhairava had five wives, according to the *Pañjīs*, and the second wife named Jayāno is abundantly praised by Vācaspati in the introduction to his great discursive work *Dvaitanirṇaya* (verses 4-10). She was the mother of 'Rājā-dhirāja' Puruṣottamadeva, who was younger to Rāmabhadra and did not evidently ascend the throne. She ceremoniously employed Vācaspati, 'the master of all sciences' (v. 7 : निखिल-तंत्रविद्) to write that book. It was written when Bhairava was still reigning. This Prince Puruṣottama was sonless, though he had four wives.

There is a copy of *Mahādānanirṇaya* at Nepal (Sastri : Nepal Cat. Vol. I, pp. 122-3); it is ascribed to Harinārāyaṇa in the beginning and to Rupanārāyaṇa at the end. This has



caused some confusion, and it has been surmised that Bhairava enjoyed both royal titles ( S. N. Sinha : Hist. Tirhut, p. 75 ). But it is extremely unlikely that father and son should have the same 'Viruda'. The copy is not available for examination. It is much more likely that Bhairava was dead when the book was finished and his son Rāmabhadra was on the throne at the time. Vācaspati's last work the *Pitṛbhaktitarāṅgiṇī* was expressly written at the fag-end of his life at the request of the latter king.

*Date of Vācaspati* : Since the discovery of the Kandahā Inscription of Narasiṅhadeva ( i. e. Darpanārāyaṇa, the father of Bhairava &c ) dated 'शकाब्दे शराश्वमदनाङ्किते' which undoubtedly means 1375 Saka corresponding to 1453-4 A. D.<sup>1</sup> it is clear that Bhairava and his two sons Rāmabhadra and Puruṣottama, all mentioned by Vācaspati, were living about 1480-1590 A. D. We should conclude, therefore, that the birth-date of Vācaspati cannot be placed before 1400 A. D. nor can it be placed after 1410 A. D., in consideration of the fact that his philosophical works, all written in his 'youth', could not have been composed after 1440 A. D., as we have stated above. He must have survived till about 1490 A. D. if not later still. Perhaps he was a man of the whole century.

Y A J Ñ A P A T I U P Ā D H Y Ā Y A : Better and more commonly known as simply Upādhyāya was the author of a commentary named *Prabhā* on the three parts of Gaṅgeśa's work ( omitting as usual the *Upamāna* part ). Copies of the *Prabhā* are extremely rare. There is a copy of the *Pratyakṣa* part in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris ( A. Cabaton's Cat. of Mss., 1907, p. 150, No. 904, foll. 100 ) ; a rotograph is now preserved in the Asiatic Society. It is in Maithilā script ( not Bengali as written in the Cat. ) and begins :—

---

1. J. B. O. R. S., XX, pp. 16-19. Jayaswal took it to mean 1357 Śaka as Narasiṅha's son Dhīraśiṅha was already ( on the throne ? ) in 321 L. S. But all canons of chronology go against the interpretation, ( vide Dr. S. Jha : *Vidyāpati-Gīṭasaṅgraha*, Introd., 44-46. )



कनकनिकषभासा सीतयालिङ्गिताङ्गो  
 नवकुवलयदामश्यामवर्णोऽभिरामः ।  
 अभिनव इव विद्युन्मण्डितो मेघखण्डः  
 शमयतु मम तापं सर्वतो रामचन्द्रः ॥  
 तातग्रन्थपरिप्राप्तसिद्धान्तशिवमुष्टिना ।  
 क्रियते यज्ञपतिना तत्त्वचिन्तामणेः प्रभा ।

There is an old copy of the second part of the *Prabhā* preserved in the Dharbhanga Raj Library (foll. 125, 5 lines to a page: the copy belonged to one Balarāma Chakravartī. 7 foll. of *Sūtras* are added in the copy ending with the date 1408 Śaka Śrāvaṇa 28 i. e. 1486 A. D. ). It begins :—

गिरिशधनु(षि) (भ)घ्ने भाविसंबन्धबोधा-  
 दधिकव(लि)तलज्जामजनानन्दभा(जो): ।  
 स हरतु दुरितं मे मैथिलीदाशरथ्यो -  
 निभृवमिलदपाङ्गज्योतिषो: कोऽपि भावः ॥  
 अनुसृत्य मतं सम्यक् पितुः शिवपतेर्मया ।  
 अनुमानपरिच्छेदे प्रभा संप्रति तन्यते ॥

पूर्वापरग्रन्थैकैवाक्यताप्रयो जकाकांक्षाबीजभूतां सङ्गतिं प्रदर्शयन्नेव शिष्यावधा-  
 नार्थमिदानीमनुमाननिरूपणं क्रियत इति प्रतिजानीते—प्रत्यक्षेति । अत्र प्रत्यक्षोप-  
 जीवकेत्यादिना प्रत्यक्षनिरूपणानन्तरमनुमाननिरूपणे तयोर्हेतुहेतुमद्भावः सङ्गति-  
 बीजमिति दर्शितम् । बहुवादिसंमतेत्यादिना तु प्रत्यक्षोपजीवकत्वाविशेष्यनुमानोप-  
 मानयोरल्पवादिविप्रतिपत्तिनिरासपूर्वं निरूपणतया लघुप्रतीतिकत्वेन प्रत्यक्षनिरूपणा-  
 नन्तरं प्रथममनुमानमेव शिष्यजिज्ञासाविषयो भवतीत्युपमाननिरूपणात् पूर्वभावोऽनु-  
 माननिरूपणस्येति प्रतिपादितम् ॥

No copy of the last part of the *Prabhā* has yet been discovered as far as we are aware. That Yajñapati had commented on this part also may be inferred from the fact that a quotation of his son Narahari, who defended his father against the attacks of Jayadeva, has been found in Rāghavendrathīrtha's



*Nyāyadiṣa* on the *Tarkatāṇḍava* ( Mysore ed., Vol. II, p. 35 ) referring to the *Yogyatā* section of the last part. *Upādhyāya* is also cited in the *Śabda-Pragalbhi* (Poona copy, fol. 2). Many unfounded traditions existed about *Yajñapati* in the seminaries specially of Bengal. It was given out for instance that *Yajñapati* was a son of *Vardhamānopādhyāya* and was more brilliant than the latter. In the *Śabdakalpadruma* (p. 1791 under the word '*Nyāya*' ) it was stated that he was a pupil of both *Gaṅgeśa* and *Vardhamāna* : ( तयोश्चात्रौ मणिमिश्रयज्ञपत्युपाध्यायौ मणि-प्रभा-कारौ ). The extracts given above dispell all these traditions as entirely baseless and prove the following facts which should be carefully noted. ( 1 ) His father named *Śivapati* had written a certain book ('*grantha*') which does not seem to be a commentary and was probably an independent treatise on the *Nyāya* doctrines and *Yajñapati* based his commentary on that book of his father. He does not clearly state that he read with his father.

( 2 ) *Yajñapati*'s *Prabhā* superseded all previous commentaries on *Gaṅgeśa*'s work and laid, so to speak, the solid foundation upon which the latest phase of *Navyanyāya* studies upon *Gaṅgeśa* flourished and quickly attained almost inconceivable heights in subtlety. Some of the views of *Upādhyāya* are now permanently embodied in the current texts. The *Prabhā* created quite a sensation in the learned world. We have cited above the commencement of the second part of the *Prabhā* on the initial point of relevancy ('*saṅgati*'). *Yajñapati*'s pupil *Jayadeva* boldly characterised his reading of the text as spurious : ( केचित्तु पूर्वापर...इहापि परम्परया कार्यकारणभावः सङ्गतिरित्यभिसन्धिना प्रत्यक्षोपजीवकत्वादिति पाठं कल्पयन्ति । *Anumānāloka*, fol. 1 ). Unlike *Jayadeva*, *Pragalbhācārya* exactly quoted the words of *Yajñapati* and improved upon it by adding two arguments ( see *AnumānaPragalbhi* ). *Śiromaṇi* also accepted the reading of *Yajñapati* and wrote his brilliant thesis on '*saṅgati*', where *Upādhyāya*'s views were not ignored. The antagonism of *Jaya-*



deva towards Yajñapati had far-reaching effects as we have stated elsewhere on the cultural history of Mithilā.

Hundreds of passages are now available where Yajñapati has been criticised by various scholars besides Jayadeva. We shall refer to two great names whose works are still unpublished. Pragalbha ( whose Maṅgalavāda has been published in the S. B. Texts under the wrong idea that he belonged to Mithilā ) cited Yajñapati's views at every step and criticised them. We believe pragalbha referred to his name only twice in the second part, the first time, it should be noted, respectfully in the plural number ( इति यज्ञपतयः । तत्र प्रगल्भाश्चिन्तयन्ति *Anumāna-Pragalbhi*, fol. 22b under the section Kevalānvayī : also 63a under the same section ) and his criticisms have always been sober and dignified. Not so, however, Sārvabhauma who was slightly junior to Pragalbha. In the only existing fragment of Sārvabhauma's *Anumanamaniparīkṣā* we counted as many as 52 references to Yajñapati by name ( from fol. 29a ), by far the largest number to a single author and some of Sārvabhauma's criticisms have been violent. For instance, इति यज्ञपतेस्तच्छिक्षितानां च प्रलपितम् ( fol. 42b under Viśeṣavyāpti ), तत्को यज्ञपतेरन्यः प्राज्ञम्मन्यो भाषेत ( 49a under the same section ), अत्र यज्ञपतिस्तत्प्रतारितश्च ( 66a under Tarka & 84a under Upādhi ), इति यज्ञपतिपान्थपर्यटितः पन्थाः ( 150a under Kevalānvayī ). Who were the scholars "deceived by Yajñapati" cannot be spotted now in Mithilā or Bengal. When Sārvabhauma wrote, somewhere between 1460-80 A. D., Yajñapati and his unknown pupils formed a powerful group in Mithilā, as indicated by Sārvabhauma.

We shall refer here to an interesting passage, upon which a somewhat heated wrangling continued for sometime both in Mithilā and Bengal. In the section on Kevalavyatirekī Gaṅgeśa scrutinised a passage of Udayana ( B. 1. ed. pp. 599-601 ), for both Pragalbha उदयनाचार्याभिमतं पक्षमाशङ्कते—अथेति ( fol. 67b ) and Sārvabhauma आचार्यमतमाशङ्कते—अथेति fol. 161a ) clearly indi-

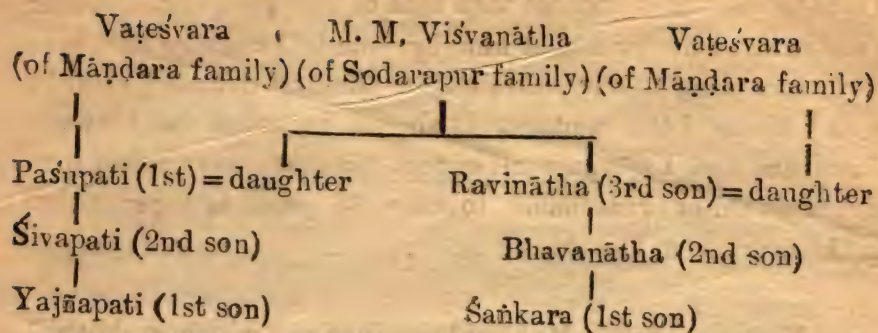


cated the source here, Gaṅgeśa is extremely sober and dignified in almost all his criticisms ; but surprisingly enough he closed his criticism here with the phrase इति शिष्यघन्वनम् (p. 601, the word घन्वनम् 'causing confusion', though not Sanskrit, is locally used in Mithilā and Bengal ). Gaṅgeśa's stricture against Udayana was rightly answered by Yajñapati (as found in the *Maṇisāra*, Trivandrum ed., p. 98 ) with a closing retort शिष्यघन्वनत्वाभिधानं शिष्यघन्वनम्. Jayadeva, as usual with him, attacked Yajñapati closing with the phrase शिष्यघन्वनत्वाभिधाने शिष्यघन्वनत्वाभिधानं स्वस्यैव शिष्यघन्वनम् ! ib. p. 98 ). Upon this Gopinātha correctly observes तत्र शिष्यघन्वनत्वारोप एव महता-मनुचित इति । A rare case of a confusion many times confounded ! It should be noted that Gopinātha cited a 'Gauḍa' view also on the topic ( p. 99 ), which, however, cannot be traced in Sārvabhauma or Pragalbha and Śiromaṇi did not touch the topic at all.

*Yajñapati's age and family :* We have stated under Vācaspati Miśra II that Yajñapati cited and refuted an exposition of the latter. His date of composition of the *Prabhā* cannot, therefore, be placed before 1450 A. D. Nor can it be placed after 1460 A. D. when his pupil Jayadeva along with the Bengali scholars Pragalbha and Sārvabhauma became probably acquainted with his views. This is confirmed in our opinion by his family history, so elaborately treated in the *Pañjis* of Mithilā. We shall refer to some of his numerous alliances ;

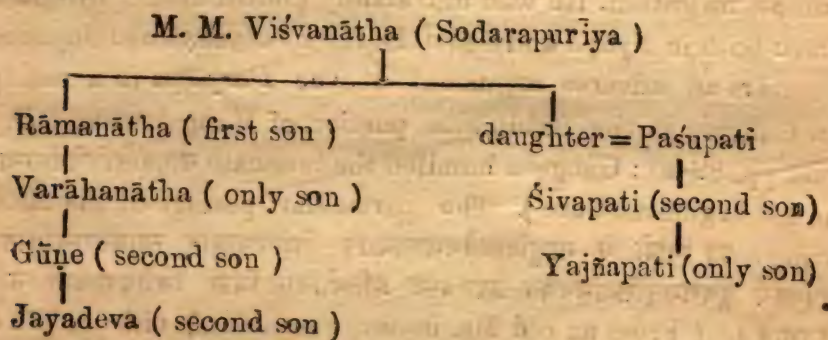
( 1 ) He belonged to the celebrated Māṇḍara family of Kāśyapa-gotra. He was closely and doubly related to Śaṅkara Miśra as shown in the chart below.





This makes Yajñapati only slightly junior to Śaṅkara, both belonging to the same generation. Viśvanātha's daughter was the second wife of Paśupati and Śivapati her second son. Paśupati's sister's husband Ravinātha again was the first son of the second wife of Viśvanātha. If Śaṅkara Miśra was born in the first decade (1400-10 A. D.) of the century Yajñapati was born, say, in the second decade (1410-20 A. D.),

(2) Yajñapati was also related to his distinguished pupil and critic Jayadeva (Pakṣadhara), though not quite so closely, as shown in the chart below.



Yajñapati is thus one generation senior to Jayadeva; but as Jayadeva belongs to the senior-most branch of the family, Rāmanātha being the first son of the first wife of Viśvanātha, his difference in age with Yajñapati cannot be more than a decade or two. Jayadeva's birth-date would be about 1435 A. D. according to our surmise. In other words Yajñapati was about 20 years senior to him. This date of



Yajñapati is not in conflict with that of this great-grandfather Vateśvara, who preceded him by one full century and was born, according to our surmise, in the first decade (1300-10 A. D.) of the 14th century. It should be noted that between Vateśvara and Yajñapati all except Śivapati were eldest sons and it would be reasonable to take 35 years to a generation as the average in this case.

Yajñapati was a Mahāmahopādhyāya, which in Mithilā generally meant a master of all sciences. Apparently Yajñapati was regarded in his times as an authority on the Dharmaśāstra also. For, his son Narahari in his critical work on Smṛti named *Dvaitanirṇaya* quoted a passage of his father (p. 7. : दद इत्येव प्रयोक्तव्यमिति पितृचरणाः ) on the topic of Dakṣiṇā-dāna ). It is probably a verbal verdict and does not refer to any Smṛti work of Yajñapati.

VATEŚVAROPĀDHYĀYA : a doyen of his times in the cultural aristocracy of Mithilā, though his name is now almost forgotten. He was universally known as the *Darpanakāra* both in Nyāya and Smṛti. In the *Pratyakṣāloka* Jayadeva answers an adverse argument of the *Darpana* to a passage of Gaṅgeśa in the Siddhānta portion of Maṅgalavāda ( B. I. ed., pp. 89-90 : Gaṅgeśa handled the intricate नागृहीतविशेषणान्याय in his argument here ). The particular passage of the *Āloka* runs : इह विप्रो मे माभूदित्यत्रेदमंशस्यापि विशेषणत्वात् न्यायसाम्यमिति तु द्वर्णस्य दूषणमनुक्तिसंभवमेव इदन्त्वस्य प्रतियोगिनि विप्रे विशेषणत्वात् न तु तदभावे । ( From an old Ms. in our possession, vide p. 175 of *Tattvacintāmaṇi* with comm., S. B. Texts ( 1939, wrongly printed in the Pūrvapakṣa portion ). The name of this Darpanakāra was quite unknown till we discovered the passage fully cited by Narahari Upādhyāya in the *Pratyakṣadūṣanoddhāra* ( fol. 19a of a unique Ms. preserved in I. O. London ) : तदापि नागृहीतेति । अत्र वृद्धप्रपितामह-वटेश्वरोपाध्यायचरणाः —यत्र कल्पनीय-कल्पनोपपत्तिः—न्यायसाम्यमवर्जनीयमेवेति दूषणमाहुः । The first portion



of Vāteśvara's argument (not cited in the *Āloka*) was restated by Vāteśvara's great-grandson Yajñapati, who was cited and criticised by many scholars ( *vide* the *Pragalbhī* printed in the S. B. Texts, pp. 162, 164; Madhusūdana's *Kaṇṭakoddhara*, *ib.* p. 158 ). We need only cite an unpublished note of Mādhava Miśra in the *Pratyakṣāloka-dīpikā* on the point वटेशानां मतमुपन्यस्यति—इह विघ्न इति । अत्रायमाशयः—यत्र कल्पनीयः . . . कामनाया अविषयत्वाच्च । ( fol. 44b of a unique Ms. preserved in the Darbhanga Raj Library ). It can now be stated confidently that the healthy conflict between Yajñapati and his pupil Jayadeva ( so aptly described by Gokulanātha once as a 'family quarrel' : इति मिश्राणामुपाध्यायैः सह स्वगोत्रकलहोऽवशिष्यते fol. 88b of A. S. Ms. of *Siddhāntatattvaviveka* ), which marked the most glorious period of the literary history of Mithilā really started about a century earlier with Vāteśvara as a bold opponent of Gaṅgeśa. This rivalry subsisted for about two centuries mainly through the descendants and relatives of Vāteśvara and exercised a profound influence upon the cultural history of Mithilā as we shall presently see.

Vāteśvara must have written several works both on Smṛti and Nyāya with the appellative 'Darpaṇa'. But he was more famous as a Nyāya scholar. One of his sons Pakṣadharaopādhyāya wrote at the beginning of his Smṛti work named *Tattvanirṇaya* :—

न्यायार्णवपरिश्रान्तसूस्तारणसेतवे ।

गुरवे श्रीवटेशाय स्वार्कमतये नमः ॥

श्रोमत्पक्षधरैरेष प्रणम्य पितरं गुरुम् ।

वटेश्वरं विमूढानां क्रियते तत्त्वनिर्णयः ॥

(Ms. preserved at Mithilā Institute : compare L. 1845). In the fragment examined by us ( foll. 40 only ) Pakṣadhara has quoted his father's views on Smṛiti topics (fol. 5b, 28a & 35b); of these the second passage (23a) is long and extremely important, as Vāteśvara has cited therein with approval an opinion



of Divākara Miśra's *Suddhibimba*, which is quite a new discovery in the Smṛti literature of Mithilā. Vateśvara has also been cited twice by his descendant Narahari in the *Dvaitanirṇaya* ( Darbhanga ed., pp. 10 & 32 ). The first passage ( वृद्धप्रपितामह-वदेष्वरोपाध्यायव्याख्यानमप्यमुमेवार्थं संवदति । तथाहि . . . इति दर्पणे तद्विखितम् p. 10 ), where Vateśvara quotes approvingly from a work named *Śrāddhapallava*, proves that his Smṛti work was named (*Smṛti*-) *Darpana*.

Among his Nyāya works, all of which seem to be now lost, we have so far discovered the following name .

( 1 ) *Nyāyanibandhadarpana* : Śaṅkara Miśra at the commencement of his *Trisūtrīnibandhavyākhyā* ( H. P. Śāstrī; Notices, II, No. 136 ) wrote :—

प्रकाशदर्पणोद्घोतकृद्भिर्व्याख्या कृतोज्ज्वला ॥  
तथापि योजनामात्रमुद्दिश्यायं ममोद्यमः ॥

Of the three illuminating scholia on Udayana's *Nibandha* which Śaṅkara had before him, the Uddyota ( by Divākara ) is the earliest and possibly the three names have been mentioned in the ascending order of chronology. In that case the author of the *Darpana* must have slightly preceded Vardhamāna, whose *Prakāśa* is mentioned first of all. This *Darpanakāra* is undoubtedly Vateśvara ( and not Maheśa Thakkura as surmised by M. Chakravarti : J. A. S. B., 1915, p. 259 : vide S. B. Studies, III, pp. 148-49 ). Only one *Darpanakāra* was known in Mithilā in the 15th century A. D., whose identity was beyond any question.

( 2 ) *Nyāyalīlāvatīdarpana* : A reference to this long-lost book is found in the following passage of Pakṣadhara's *Dravyavivēka* : अतएव लीलावतीप्रकाशदर्पणयोः = "भावत्वे सति संयोगान्व-प्रत्यासत्त्याधेयत्वम्" इत्येव पाठः ( London, I. O. copy, fol. 35a : vide *Līlāvatī*, Chowkh. ed. p. 796 ). Five more references have been traced in Pakṣadhara's *Līlāvatīvivēka* ; these are :—



यद्यपीति । अयं प्रतीकः पुरुषोत्तमाय नमः इत्यनन्तरं कर्तुमुचितः दर्पणेपि तथै-  
वास्तीति ( London I. O. copy. fol. 1a, very beginning ), संज्ञाशब्दत्वे  
नात्र व्युत्पत्तिरिति दर्पणः ( fol. 2a ) न च भावपददानं कल्पितं दर्पणे भावपद-  
प्रक्षेपात् ( fol. 6a : *vide Līlāvati*, p. 18 ), अत्र मीमांसकानामिति  
( *ib.*, p. 21 ) अर्थापत्तिरूपप्रमाणप्रदर्शनार्थमुक्तम् इति दर्पणः ( 7b ), अत्र  
विशुद्धसन्ततिजत्वमिति मूले ( p. 101 ) अत्र यद्यपि सर्गादाविदमव्यापकं तदा  
सन्ततेरभावात्तथापि ब्राह्मण्यव्यवस्थापकासाधारणाध्यापनादिकमनेनोपलक्षितमिति  
दर्पणः ( fol. 28b ). The name of the author is not mentioned in  
any of these references but, as we have stated before, there was  
only one Darpaṇakāra known in Mithilā in the middle of the  
15th century and he was undoubtedly Vaṭeṣvara Upādhyāya.

There is an anonymous work named *Upādhidarpaṇa* pre-  
served at Poona ( B. O. R. I. Ms. No. 6 of 1898-99, foll. 9 ),  
It begins :—

श्रीरामचन्द्रं शिरसा प्रणम्य गुरुं च यज्ञेश्वरमस्मदीयम् ।

उपाधिसामान्यविशेषलक्ष्यविनिर्णयोऽयं क्रियते गभीरः ॥

The references are to Udayana ( fol. 2b, 5a ), Varadarāja ( 2a ),  
Vādindra 6b ; वादीन्द्रास्तूपाधिदूषणमेव न भवतीति भणन्ति ) Śivāditya  
Miśra ( 3a : तर्हि साध्यसाधनसंबन्धव्यापकत्वे सति साधनाव्यापकत्वमिति  
शिवादित्यमिश्रोक्तमेवोपाधिलक्षणं भवतु ) and Śrīdharācārya ( 3a ). They  
prove that the author was fairly old and probably preceded  
Gaṅgeśa, as we are unable to trace any Gaṅgeśa-brand passage  
in the book. Moreover, Vaṭeṣvara is not likely to suppress his  
name if he were the author of the book, as the title would  
tempt one to surmise.

Vaṭeṣvara's passage, where he had criticised Gaṅgeśa  
was probably taken from the *Nibandhadarpaṇa*. The follow-  
ing passage, which we traced in Sārvabhauma's *Maniparīkṣā*,  
is likely to be from the same source.

उच्यते । अवच्छेदकत्वमनेन रूपेण इदमिति प्रतीतिनियामकः स्वरूपसंबन्धः  
प्रतियोगित्ववत् । तदुक्तं दर्पणे—अवच्छेदकत्वं विशेषणताविशेषः स चातिरिक्तः  
स्वरूपस्येत्यन्यदेतदिति ( fol. 50a under the section on Viśeṣavyāpti,



B. I., ed., pp. 156-57 ). It should be noticed that Sārvaabhauma cited the extract in support of his own contention. It appears that the intricate analysis of the term 'avacchedakatā', which subsequently culminated in the works of Śīromaṇi and his followers, was first taken up by Vāteśvara.

*Vāteśvara's Age and Family* : Vāteśvara must have been a leader of the Maithila community in his times. In the following verse of the *Hariharasubhāṣita* Vāteśa has been held as an ideal Śrotriya, he adorned his scholarship by successful teaching and his riches by charities.

विद्यामध्यापनैर्नैर्वित्तं नित्यमलङ्कृतम् ।

पुरा कीर्तिर्वटेशादीनाविवेशामुनाध्वना ॥ ( XII. 25 )

( Prof. R. Jha's ed., p. 76 )

He was a distinguished member of the Māṇḍara family, which has for its first ancestor, as recorded in the *Pañjis*, one Narasimha with a very peculiar title तर्काचार्यास्त्रिमहास्त्रविद्यापारग-महामहोपाध्याय proving that at that time ( in the 12th century A. D.) some of the scholars at least had a kind of military training. Vāteśa was 7th in descent from this Narasimha. But in an old Palm-leaf copy of a *Śākhāpañjī*, preserved in the Darbhanga Raj Library, the genealogy of the Māṇḍara family starts from one Trinayana Bhaṭṭa, about 15 generations before Narasimha ( the leaf unfortunately is torn with many names lost ), the antiquity of the family, one of the oldest in the whole of India, going back to about 600 A. D. Vāteśa was the third son of his father M. M. Jagannātha and his maternal grandfather was one महत्तकविद्याधर belonging to a family named गदनिखती. Vāteśvara himself had a numerous family and was closely connected with many distinguished families of Mithilā. His date can be fairly fixed from reliable clues furnished by his family alliances, some of which we have examined elsewhere. His father was a contemporary of Gaṅgeśa. This is confirmed by the following fact. Vāteśvara



was a close relative and contemporary of M. M. Viśvanātha of the Sodarapurī family, two of whose daughters were given in marriage to the eldest ( Paśupati ) and third son ( Āṅgaṇi ) of Vaṭeṣvara by his first wife, while a daughter of Vaṭeṣvara was married to the third son ( Ravinātha ) of Viśvanātha. Now Viśvanātha's second wife ( i.e. the mother of Ravinātha ) was a daughter of Prītiśarmā of the Naronaye family, who again was an exact, if not a bit younger, contemporary of Bhavaśarma and consequently of Gaṅgeśa also. For, Prītiśarma's mother's mother was the younger sister of Bhavaśarma's mother's mother. Paśupati, as we have stated under Yajñapati, was the latter's grandfather.

Vaṭeṣvara's second son Raghupati had a son named Prajñapati who married Kamalā, the daughter of Maharaja Śivasinha's own sister. According to the latest evidence Śivasinha was defeated by Ibrahim of Jaunpur in 1415-16 A. D. ( Bengal, Past and Present, LXVII, 1948, p. 36 fn. ) and not earlier. Śivasinha's sister's daughter was born, say, in 1385 A.D. at the earliest and her husband's grandfather Vaṭeṣvara was born not earlier than 1300 A.D.

Vaṭeṣvara's youngest son Surapati was the father of Viṣṇupurī's mother's mother. This also places the birth of Vaṭeṣvara not earlier than 1300 A. D.<sup>1</sup>

Vaṭeṣvara's fifth son ( i.e. first son of his second wife ) was Pakṣadhara, whose eldest son Mahīpati was the father of M. M. Rucidatta's sister's husband Amarapati. Even if we

---

1. Prof. R. Jha calculated Viṣṇupurī's date from that of Śivasinha ( Patna University Journal, offprint, pp. 9-11 ). Taking 1416 A.D. as the date of Śivasinha's death, the birth of Surapati's daughter's daughter Maura should be 1400 A.D. and Vaṭeṣvara's birth cannot be placed before 1300 A.D., even if we assume an interval of 120 years between the birthdates of Vaṭeṣvara and his grand-daughter ( i.e. Surapati's daughter ) Bhavano, the mother of the above-mentioned Maura.



suppose that Amarapati was born in 1425 A. D. at the earliest, Vaṭeśvara's birth cannot take place before 1305 A. D. We conclude, therefore, that Vaṭeśvara was born in the first decade of the 14th century.



## CHAPTER V

### THE AGE OF FOUR M's

**MĀDHAVA MIŚRA** : Son of the famous Jayadeva Miśra *alias* Pakṣadhara ( q. v. ). He was also a M. M. and probably wrote a work, where he defended his father against the arguments of Yajñapati's son Narahari and others of that group.

**MĀDHAVA MIŚRA**, Son of Gadādhara, wrote a *Bhedadīpikā* in refutation of Vedantic monism. Pandit Rāmanātha Tarkaratna of the Asiatic Society visited Tirhut in search of Sanskrit manuscripts. He came across a copy of this extremely rare book sometime in 1878-79 A. D. ( L. 1879 : foll. 60 ) and gave a good summary of it, from which it appears that the author was well-read in the Vedānta. The *Bhāmatī*, the *Khaṇḍana* and the *Citsukhī* are among the works examined and refuted by him. Two verses are reproduced here from the Report :

यं श्रीमती श्रीरपरा गदाधरा-  
दसूत शास्त्राम्बुधिपारदश्वनः ।  
श्रीमाधवो न्यायमहाटवीतटे  
प्रवेश्य सिद्धान्तपथे स खेलति ॥  
माधवेन हरिभक्तिभञ्जिता-  
शेषकिल्बिषभरेण तन्यते ।  
भेदवर्त्मनि विवेकदीपिका  
मायिमोहतिमिरापनुत्तये ॥

Fortunately the name of the author has been traced in the *Pañjis*. He belongs to a senior branch of the famous Sodarapura family, a common ancestor of which named Ratneśvara had three sons, M. M. Haleśvara being the eldest one. Mādhava's descent from him is as follows : Haleśvara-Rāju—Yogīśvara-



Varāha—Rati—Hore—Gadāhara—M. M. Mādhava. He was thus three generations later than Śaṅkara Miśra of the same family, who was fifth in descent from the second son of Ratneśvara. This Mādhava Miśra lived, therefore, in the middle of the 16th century A. D., about a century after Śaṅkara Miśra, Mādhava Miśra, son of Jayadeva, was a generation earlier.

**BHAGĪRATHA THAKKURA:** An elder brother to Mahārājādhirāja Maheśa Thakkura was a celebrated logician of Mithilā. He completed his studies under Jayadeva at the age of twenty years. He commented upon the *Dravyaprakāśa*, the *Guṇaprakāśa*, the *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa* and the *Līlāvatīprakāśa*. His works are either called *Prakāśikā* or *Jalada* or *Meghā* after his nickname 'Megha'. It is presumed that Vardhamāna's *Prakāśas* on the *Nibandha*, the *Nyāyaparīkṣa* and the *Ātmatattvaviveka* were not so much in use during Bhagīratha's time. He read the *Prakāśa* on the last named work ( cf. *Līlāvatīmegha*, Baranasi ed. p. 9. ) but commented on the *Ātmatattvaviveka* ( published in the Bibl. Ind. series ) itself.

Bhagīratha and Raghunātha Śiromaṇi were contemporaries and lived in about 1500 A. D. but did not see the works of each other. His *Līlāvatījalada*, *Kusumāñjalijalada* and *Guṇajalada* are mentioned in a list of books prepared in 430 L. S. ( p. 129 ). Again the *Dravyamegha* and the *Guṇamegha* have similarly been mentioned in another list of 409 L. S. The lowest limit of his scholastic activities may thus be fixed in 1905 A. D.

**MAHEŚA THAKKURA:** One of the best scholiasts on the *Āloka* of Jayadeva. The *Darpaṇa*, as his sub-commentary is named, seems to have extended to the first two parts of the book as no copy of the *Śabdālokadarpaṇa* has yet been discovered. The first section ( Maṅgalavāda ) of the *Pratyakṣa* part has been published along with the *Āloka* and two other commentaries in the Sarasvati-Bhavana Texts. A



new edition of the *Āloka* and the *Darpana* is being published from the Mithilā Institute. Maheśa read *Nyāya* with M. M. Śucikara Paṇḍita of the *Kujauli* family ; this fact is stated in the introduction to a drama named *Anandavijaya* by Śucikara's great-grandson M. M. Rāmadāsa Upādhyāya :—

तक पङ्कअ अकरअ

करोत्तओ शुइ पण्डिओ ।

तीय सिक्ख महेश लक्ख-

नरेस आणइ मण्डिओ ॥

[ तर्कपङ्कजार्करूप-करोत्तरः शुचिपण्डितः ।

तदीयशिष्यो महेशो लक्षनरेशानतिमण्डितः ॥ ]

This *Nāṭikā* was written for Sundara Thākura, a grandson of Maheśa, and, therefore, it is stated afterwards in the *Prastāvanā* :—तर्हि गुरुकुलतया पूजनीयोऽयं कविः सुन्दरनरेशस्य । It is not known if this Śucikara had written any book, but in a book-list dated 409 L. S. we found the name of a work 'Lilāvati-Śuci', which may be a work of this Śucikara, a commentary on the *Nyāyalīlāvati*.<sup>1</sup> There is evidence that Maheśa, probably after finishing his *Nyāya* studies, went to Vārānasi, where he read ( *Vedānta* and *Mīmāṃsā* ) with Rāmeśvara Bhaṭṭa. Rāmeśvara's grandson Śaṅkara Bhaṭṭa wrote his family history in a *Mahākāvya* named *Gādhivānsānuvārṇanam* ( fragment now preserved in the *Sarasvati Bhavana* ). In the sixth *sarga* of the poem we find :—

कश्चिच्च ठक्कुरमहेश इति प्रसिद्ध-

स्तच्छिष्य आस पृथुताकिंकतैरभुक्तः ।

टीकां विधाय स तु पक्षधरीप्रचारं

त्रके सुदुष्करमिदं प्रथमं किलान्यैः ॥ ( v. 5, fol. 8b )

1. This Śucikara belonged to the *Bhakharauli* branch of the *Kujauli* family of *Kātyāyana* gotra. There was another Śucikara belonging to the *Govindavana* branch of the same family and his grandson Śaṅkara, author of the *Smṛtisudhākara* ( composed in 1677 A. D. ) stated that his grandfather was a renowned *Naiyāyika*.



As a result of his studies at Varanasi he formed a bias towards the Vedānta which was reflected in the following remarkable passage in the Anumāna portion of the *Darpana* :—तदेतत् संक्षेपेण वेदान्तिमतं लिखितं न दूषितं श्रुतिपुराणस्मृतिशिष्टानुशिष्टत्वात् । (cited by M. M. Dr. Kaviraja in *S. B. S.*, III, p. 142). Maheśa's fame as a logician spread far and wide as proved by the interesting epithet ('the great dialectician of Tirabhukta') used by Śaṅkara Bhaṭṭa, who was himself a leading scholar of Varanasi. Moreover, Annam Bhaṭṭa, the famous polymath of South India, wrote his commentary on the *Āloka* named *Siddhāñjana* after consulting previous glosses (on the *Āloka*) notably by the four great M's of Mithilā—Megha, Maheśa, Madhusūdana and Mādhava ( R. 1536 ). He has actually cited and refuted Maheśa's views ( R. 1537 ). This fame of Maheśa rested on his single work in logic viz. the *Darpana* and it is not known that he had written any other book in *Nyāya*. A thorough examination of the book is necessary for ascertaining Maheśa's position among contemporary scholars.

The date of composition of the *Darpana* can be fairly fixed from the following evidence.

( 1 ) Śaṅkara Bhaṭṭa has left clear chronological date in his family history. Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa, the eldest son of Rāmeśvara, was born in Vaiśākha 1435 Śaka ( early in 1513 A. D. ) ( V. 6 ). The family removed from Vidyānagara to Dvārakā in the 4th year of Nārāyaṇa, whose Upanayana was performed there ( V. 16. ) Rāmeśvara settled at Kasi sometime after, say, in 1522 A. D. (VI. 1). His first disciple at Kasi was a Koṅkaṇa ( VI. 2 ), then two ascetics Dāmodara and Mādhava Sarasvatī (VI. 3 ). Maheśa's name is found in VI. 5 and in the very next verse it is stated that a Gurjara pupil read the *Mahābhāṣya* along with Śrīdhara, the second son of Rāmeśvara, who was born on his way to Kasi ( not earlier than 1521 A. D. ). It is, therefore, probable that Maheśa read with him sometime bet-



ween 1530-35 A.D. and the *Darpaṇa* was written within 1535-40 A. D. very early in his literary career.

( 2 ) According to genealogical works authentically preserved in Mithilā Maheśa was the youngest child of his parents —youngest of four brothers and six sisters. All his brothers were great prodigies viz. Mahādeva, ( q. v. ) and Dāmodara, who composed their works within the first quarter of the century. At the end of his very first work the *Dravyaprakāśikā* Bhagīratha has mentioned the name of Maheśa, who was born, therefore, just within 1500-10 A. D. and wrote the *Darpaṇa* when his age was about 30 only.

( 3 ) This agrees with the tradition that he went to the court of Rāṇī Durgāvati of Garh Mandla, probably after the death of his immediate elder Dāmodara, who was patronised by Saṅgrāma Sāha ( d. 1530 A. D. ).

( 4 ) The acquisition of the Darbhanga *Raj* by Maheśa is dated in 1478 ( 'randhra-turaṅgama-śruti-mahī' ) Śaka i. e. 1556-57 A. D., when his age was about 50 according to our calculation.

( 5 ) In his old age he abdicated the throne and most of his works on *Smṛti* were composed after abdication. For, in his *Tithitattvacintāmaṇi* he has referred to Raghunandana and Gopāla of Bengal (Ms. No. 66 of the Mithilā Institute, fol. 9a :- गौडरघुनन्दनगोपालप्रभृतयस्तु). Raghunandana wrote the *Jyotiṣatattva* ( No. 20 in the list of his works ) *after* 1489 Śaka (1567 A. D.). Maheśa, therefore, must have written this treatise in the last quarter of the century. But the mention of Gopāla is a great puzzle, for both the smṛti writers of that name, the *Kaumudī-kāra* Siddhāntavāgiśa and the *Nirṇaya-kāra* Nyāyapañcānana were junior to Raghunandana and were living still in the first two decades of the 17th century. Probably the reference was to an earlier Gopāla. At any rate Maheśa becomes a contem-



porary at least of Raghunandana and his date of birth can never be placed before 1500 A. D.

It should be mentioned here that the late Dr. H. P. Śāstrī discovered a letter written by Maheśa to one 'Tarkikacūdāmaṇi', whom he took to be identical with the famous Raghunātha Śiromaṇi. This letter was exhibited by him in the Asiatic Society in April 1907 (Proc. A. S. B., p. lxxv) and was discovered in a book named *Vaiśvatasiddhānta* written in 1529 A.D. (*Ind. Ant.*, 1912, p. 9). The letter has been published in vol. X of the Des. Cat. of the Society (p. 235). Dr. Śāstrī's conjecture about the identity of the person (Maheśa Śarman') who wrote the letter is entirely wrong. The letter was written in the Bengal script, and though not dated is somewhat later than the manuscript of the work (named *Jyotiḥsārasāgara* composed in 1450 Saka, *Vaiśvatasiddhāntasāra* being only a part). The author of the work (Gaurinātha of the Mukherji family) and all the persons referred to in the letter including Maheśa undoubtedly belonged to Bengal. Maheśa Thakkura of Mithilā could never be supposed to have identified himself so immediately with the family of a Bengali scholar. There is absolutely no evidence that he was a pupil of Siromaṇi or Cūdāmaṇi of Bengal. The very idea of a Maithila pupil taking lessons from a Bengali scholar was quite unthinkable at that period.

MADHUSŪDANA THAKKURA; might be regarded as the greatest Nyāya scholar of Mithilā in the first half of the 16th century A.D. The first section (Maṅgalavāda) of his masterpiece the *Kaṇṭakoddhāra* has been published (*Tattvacintāmaṇi* with Comm., S. B. Texts, 1939). In the third introductory verse he has boldly stated that his able arguments have removed all thorns in the *Āloka* and the *Maṇi* and in the fourth verse he proudly advertised his scholarship in eight different branches of literature (Nyāya Vaiśeṣika,



Mīmāṃsā, Vedānta, Mahābhāṣya, Kāvya, Dharmaśāstra and Mantrasāstra). That it is not a mere idle boast will be apparent even from a study of the small printed portion of his work. His masterly elaboration of Mīmāṃsā doctrines ( pp. 60-64, 94-103, 141-45 ) and his quotations from Śrīdatta ( p. 40 ), *Nyāyamahārṇava* ( p. 41 ), *Mahābhāṣya* ( p. 42 ), *Dravyaprakāśa* ( p. 60 ), Vāteśvara ( p. 37, 67, 175 ), *Uddyota* ( p. 67, 119 ) and his own father ( p. 34, 37, 76, 183 ) as well as his frequent refutations of previous glosses of unnamed scholars are some of the exceptional features of his performance. Unfortunately the printed portion forms only a hundredth part of his whole work. We add, therefore, brief notes on the unpublished parts.

The first part of the *Kaṇṭakoddhāra* ends with the colophon : इति महामहोपाध्याय-सद्वक्त्रश्रीमधुसूदनकृतकण्टकोद्दारे प्रत्यक्षखण्डः परिपूर्णः ( fol. 120a of A. S. Ms. No. G. 1439, dated 491 L. S., copied at Vikramapura in Mithilā ). The copy extends from the Prāmānyavāda to the end. We traced three references to Pragalbha ( 4a, 12b & 16a ) and an interesting one to an unknown scholar ( 20b : कल्पकम्मन्यास्तु...तदचातुर्यम् ). We quote one remarkable passage ( fol. 58b ) :—अनुगतं वैशिष्ट्यमिति मूलम् ( p. 653 under Samavāyavāda ).

ननु—

वैशिष्ट्ये यदि वैशिष्ट्यं तदा स्यादनवस्थितिः ।

अथ तत्र न वैशिष्ट्यं तदा स्यादनवस्थितिः ॥

वैशिष्ट्ये तदभावोऽपि वैशिष्ट्येनैव निर्वहेत् ।

तदन्तरेण नाभावे वैशिष्ट्यं हि त्वयेष्यते ॥

तथा च कथमेतदिति चेत्—मैवम् । There are two fragments of this part at Tanjore ( Foll. 27 and 131 : *vide Tanjore Cat.*, pp. 453-437 ). The colophon cited ( p. 4537 ) from the larger fragment ( fol. 126. at the end of the section on Sannikarṣa ) is extremely important. According to it Madhu-



sūdana wrote this commentary under the patronage of one 'Mahārājādhirāja' Rāmarāja' described, among others, as 'Karnāṭaka-Cakravartī'. The identification of this monarch is a great puzzle ; there was no paramount king of that name in South India in the 16th century A. D. as far as we are aware. We shall discuss the point later on. In a Darbhanga copy of this part ( No. p. 321, foll. 94 ) the author refers to his own invincibility thus : (verse 2 ).

वादीन्द्रमानमातङ्गसूदने मधुसूदने ।

वादिन्यादीयतान्नैव मुक्ता पश्चान्तरं बुधाः ॥

There are two copies of the second ( *Anumāna* ) part in the Asiatic Society ( Nos. G. 1444, foll. 174 and G. 1572, foll. 142 ) both incomplete towards the end. It begins with the third verse of the first part. Madhusūdana is commonly believed in Mithilā to have successfully controverted the views of Śiromaṇi of Bengal. This tradition is partially correct. There are eight passages in this part where Madhusūdana has cited and refuted 'Gauḍa' views ( No. 1572, fol. 21a, 23a, 28b, 31a, 71b, 81a, 91b, & 103b ). Of these the second quotation is the well-known definition of the term Vyāpti technically known as कूटघटित originally formulated by Sārvabhauma (*Anumānamāṇi-parīkṣā*, fol. 14) and included among the famous 'fourteen definitions' of Śiromaṇi. Here Madhusūdana also cited and refuted a passage of Pragalbha ( fol. 23a ). The next passage runs :—  
तथा च साध्यवदवृत्तिसकलपदार्थाभाववत्त्वं यदधिकरणताया अन्यूनवृत्ति तत्त्वं  
फलितमिति गौडव्याख्यानमप्यपास्तं वेदितव्यम् ( fol. 28b ). The passage exactly occurs in Śiromaṇi at the very beginning of the Pūrva-pakṣa section of Vyāptivāda. It is an original explanation of Śiromaṇi and not borrowed from Sārvabhauma or Pragalbha. As far as we are aware Madhusūdana was the first among Maithila scholars to quote from Śiromaṇi. The long passage quoted in the section on Tarka ( fol. 71b. ) is also taken from Śiromaṇi, who under the heading केचित् put in a nutshell various



comments on the point found in Sārvabhauma ( fol: 63-65 ). The remaining five passages cannot be traced in Śiromaṇi, Sārvabhauma or Pragalbha and were evidently cited from other Gauḍa scholars, whose names and works were lost during Śiromaṇi's great mastery. The ending verses and colophon of this part is cited below from a Palm-leaf copy preserved in the Darbhanga Raj Library.

इति कल्याणमस्तु मे ॥

आलोकमुक्तेः सुमणौ निबद्धैः

शुद्धैः सुवर्णैरनुरञ्जिता या ।

सा रामभूपस्य बुधोत्तमाना-

माकल्पमाकल्पतु कीर्तिरेषा ॥

मधुसूदनेन यत्नान्मीमांसान्यायपारगेन कृतः ।

सुचिरं सुखयतु सुजनानालोके कण्टकोद्धारः ॥

कृतिमेतामनम्यस्य मदीयामनसूयया ।

मणौ यः पण्डितम्मन्यः स शौच्यः पशुशालवत् ॥

इति महाराजाधिराजकार्णाटचक्रवर्तिभुजबलभीम — समस्तदिग्विजयार्जित-  
सम्पत्सन्तोषितनिखिलभूमण्डलश्रीरामराजकारितायां महामहोपाध्यायसदृक्कुरश्रीमधु-  
सूदनकृतावनुमानालोककण्टकोद्धारः सम्पूर्णमिति ॥ ल सं ५२९ फाल्गुनशुक्लाष्टम्या-  
मध्ययनशालिना श्रीभवदेवशर्मणा भौरग्रामेऽपूरीदमिति ॥ The scribe happens  
to be a grandson of the famous Bhagīratha Ṭhakkura, the elder  
brother of Maheśa Ṭhakkura. The author's extra-ordinary  
confidence about his own ability is reflected in the last verse.  
It should be carefully noted that this valuable copy gives the  
author's patron the important epithet 'Kārṇāṭa-Cakravartī'  
found in the Tanjore copy and it is a clue to the identity of the  
unknown monarch, who evidently belonged to the famous  
'Kārṇāṭa' family of Nānyadeva and not to the Kārṇāṭa country.  
It is our conjecture that after the overthrow of the last  
'Oinwara' monarch Lakṣmīnātha Kaṇsanārāyaṇa, about 1526  
A. D. and before Maheśa Ṭhakkura acquired the kingdom of



Mithilā in 1556 A. D. there was confusion in Mithilā for about 30 years when many distinguished scholars left Mithilā to seek foreign patronage. For sometime at least a scion of the long lost 'Kārnāṭa' family might have taken the reins of Government in Mithilā and under this monarch named Rāmarāja Madhusūdana wrote his monumental work somewhere within 1525-40 A. D. If it were written in a 'foreign' land Madhusūdana would not have failed to refer to his Maithila origin in the colophon.

The last part ( *Śabda* ) is preserved at Darbhanga Raj Library in three different fragments constituting the whole. The first portion (Ms. No. P. 110, foll. 148, up to Vidhivāda ) begins as usual with the verse मधुसूदनसंयुक्ति—&c. The next portion ( No. P. 981, foll. 81 ) is on Apūrvavāda and the last portion ( No. 97, foll. 72 ) goes to the very end, closing with the verse मधुसूदनेन यत्नात् &c. with the usual colophon, without however, the mention of the patron's name as found at the end of the first two parts. Perhaps the reign of Ramarāja had ended by that time, though the non-mention of the patron's name should be confirmed from other copies. The Varanasi copy ( S. B. Studies, III, pp. 155-6 ) also seems to omit the patron's name.

Madhusūdana composed a commentary named '*Jirṇod-dhāra*' on the Smṛti work *Samayapradīpa* of Śrīdatta (Ms. No. P. 326, foll. 43, dated 1652 Śaka) and another on Vācaspati's *Dvaitanirṇaya* (vide L. 1853, foll. 121, named '*Jirṇoddhāra*'). We examined the A. S. copy ( No. G. 1589, foll. 107, called -*Prakāśa*) of the latter. It was written after *Śabdakāntakod-dhāra* (mentioned in fol. 31a) and after the *Samayapradīpa-jirṇoddhāra* (fol. 86a). He refers once to his own *Sāradaṭīkā* ( fol. 15a ). Partly due to maturity of age and partly also to the nature of the subject Madhusūdana's style is distinctly more sober here. He does not, moreover, refer to his royal



patron, whose connection with the great scholar must have been short-lived. We quote an interesting passage where the viewpoints of the Nyāya and the Smṛti are contrasted : न हि तर्कशास्त्र इव धर्मशास्त्रेऽपि पामरादिपुरुषशक्तिनिरूपणाय न्यायारम्भोऽपि तु धर्माधर्मनिर्णयार्थं वेति ( fol. 38a ).

*Madhusūdana's age and family*: Madhusūdana belonged to one of the premier Śrotṛiya families of Mithilā named 'Ghusota' of the Vatsa-gotra. He was the *seventh* son of his parents and his father was Govinda Thakkura, the celebrated author of the *Kāvya-pradīpa* and *Pūjā-pradīpa*. Madhusūdana has quoted many passages of his father in the *Kaṇṭakoddhāra* as well as the *Jīrṇoddhāra* (fol. 106a), proving that his father was also a scholar of the Nyāya and the Smṛti, in both of which he must have given lessons to his pupils, though it is doubtful if he had actually written any works on the two subjects. Madhusūdana's date is quite beyond any dispute now. It can be fixed from the following evidences. In the first place his elder brother Devanātha, the fifth son of Govinda, wrote one work in 400 L. S. and his last work in 1486 Śaka ( 1564 A.D. ) at his very old age. Taking Madhusūdana to be about 6 years younger to Devanātha his date of birth would be about 1500 A. D. So that he was an exact peer in age of Maheśa Thakkura. As a matter of fact the *Darpana* and *Kaṇṭakoddhāra* do not refer to each other, as far as can be ascertained. In the first flush of youthful zeal Madhusūdana must have wielded his powerful pen somewhere between 1525-35 A.D. to combat the opponents of the *Aloka* both of Mithilā and Bengal. In a book-list dated 430 L. S. ( i. e. within 1540-50 A. D. ) the mention of the *Pratyakṣa-Kaṇṭakoddhāra* (see p. 129 above) proves that the book already circulated in Bengal in 1540 A.D. This is confirmed by the following fact. Madhusūdana's mother was a daughter of Mahopādhyāya Vācaspati of the Māṇḍara family, a first cousin of the famous Yajñapati Upādhyāya. In other words she was a sister of Narahari. A



copy of the *Pūjāpradīpa* was transcribed in 432 L. S. at the request of Madhusūdana ( preserved at Darbhanga ).

*Madhusūdana's eminence* : Madhusūdana, more than any other scholar of his age in Mithilā, was recognized as an authority in other lands. Besides the famous Annam Bhaṭṭa of South India he has been quoted by name in the *Vyākaraṇa-Siddhāntasūdhānidhi* of Viśveśvara ( Varanasi ed., pp. 58 & 69 ) and in the *Nyāyasiddhāntamālā* of Jayarāma ( S. B., Text, p. 161 ). Moreover, it is our conjecture that one of the greatest scholars of Bengal Guṇānanda Vidyāvāgiśa was a student of this Madhusūdana. For, in one of his works the *Sabdalokaviveka* he referred to his professor thus ( Ms. No. 366 of the Sarasvatī-Bhavana ) :

मधुसूदनसद्व्याख्यासुधाक्षालितचेतसा ।

गुणानन्देन कृतिना शब्दालोको विविच्यते ॥

This echoes Madhusūdana's opening verse in all the parts of his work. Guṇānanda was a contemporary of Bhavānanda and flourished in the last half of the 16th century A. D. His pupilage under a Maithila scholar, if true, is a fact of supreme importance in Bengal's relation with Mithilā, which continued to attract superior scholars from Bengal even after the great mastery of Śiromaṇi.

M. M. MĀDHAVA MIŚRA : One of the last great Navyanyāya scholars of Mithilā, who had written regular and expansive commentaries on the *Āloka*. He was the last of the four great M's of Mithilā, whose names are respectfully mentioned by the great Annam Bhaṭṭa of South India at the beginning of the latter's *Ālokatīkā* named *Siddhānjanā* ( Madras copy R. 1536, verse 5 ) :

मैघी महेशमधुसूदनमाधवादे-

व्याख्यां शिरोमणिगिरामवसाय सारम् ॥



सिद्धाञ्जनं मणिविलोकनलालसाना-

मालोकमार्गंगमिनामहमातनिष्ये ॥

Annam Bhaṭṭa, who consulted all the four great authorities upon the *Aloka*, evidently mentioned their names in the chronological order. Mādhava, therefore, came last of all and this is confirmed by internal evidence.

As far as we are aware there is only one copy of the first part of Mādhava's commentary now preserved in the Darbhanga Raj Library. This unique Ms. in palm-leaves (Ms. No. 130, foll. 204) is unfortunately incomplete towards the end. It goes up to the end of the section on Anyathākhyāti and stops in the next sentence upon the original text of Gaṅgeśa (B. I. ed., p. 538). Mādhava calls himself a 'satkavi' and this is amply borne out by the elegant verses at the beginning of this part, which are fully reproduced below.

धाराः स्नेहसुधारसस्य बहुधा माङ्गल्यदीपाङ्कुरा

विस्तीर्णा विषमायुधेनवणिजा वीथीषु रत्नच्छटाः ।

(पञ्चेषोः पुरवैरि कोपदहनालीढस्य जीवातवः

श्रीराधामधुवैरिणोरनुदिनं पुष्पन्तु दग्धज्वयः ॥१

अकाण्डभवताण्डवस्खलदमन्दमन्दाकिनी-

प्रवाहकुहरक्वण्डुमरुडिण्डिमाडम्बरः ।

मम त्रिपुरनागरीनयननौरकल्लोलिनी-

विगाहनकुतूहली दिशतु भव्यमव्याहतम् ॥२

श्रीगोपालादधिगतद्वन्द्यायसिद्धान्तसारो

विद्योदारो दिनकरगुरो ज्यायसि प्रौढभक्तिः ।

शास्ता विद्वत्पटलमुकुटश्रीकरश्रीहरीणां

न्वायायाम्भोघो गुरुरिव गुरुः खांतरः कर्णधारः ॥३

देवकीचरणाम्भोजभ्रमरीभूतमौलिना

श्रीमाधवेन क्रियते प्रत्यक्षालोकदीपिका ॥४



अनच्छाम्भोरुक्षा मम य(दि च)वाचो गुरुगिरा-  
 ममूषामासङ्गात्तदपि दधते कामपि रुचम् ।  
 विभूतिः श्रीशम्भोरुरसि मसृणाङ्गारमलिना  
 न किं धत्ते गौरीकुचकलसपाटीरपदवीम् ॥१५

निगूढभा(वगम्भीर)पदवि(न्यास)बन्धुरम् ।  
 मदुक्तं यौवतञ्चैव पुष्पाति विदुषां मनः ॥१६

प्रसङ्गादिति—शिष्यशिक्षाप्रयोजनक्रमङ्गलनिबन्धनेन स्मृतस्य शिष्याणामन-  
 वधेयवचनत्वशङ्कयोपेक्षानर्हत्वादित्यर्थः । The small portion we had  
 examined of this book proves that a vast literature had grown  
 up round the *Aloka* of Jayadeva and Mādhava has cited  
 passages from many authors, whose works are now lost.  
 There are several passages from a 'Gaṇḍa' ( fol. 48, 158 etc. ),  
 of which the first passage is from Śiromaṇi. The *Dūṣaṇoddhāra*  
 (of Narahari) is cited in the section on *Prāmānya* ( fol. 49 );  
 we have actually traced it in the *Pratyakṣadūṣaṇoddhāra*  
 ( London I. O. copy, fol. 20b ). Several passages are cited  
 from 'Gurucarana' (i.e. his father and teacher Khāntara Miśra :  
 fol. 49, 194 etc. ). But by far the largest number of quotations  
 are from Upādhyāya ( i. e. Yajñapati ) almost on every page  
 from folio 1. We shall specially refer to a passage, which  
 probably refers to the *Darpana* of Maheṣa, who is curiously  
 called by the contemptuous epithet 'unreasonable' : निर्युक्तिस्तु  
 नान्यथेत्यादिकारणतामधिकृत्य सहचारग्राहकत्वं विचारः...अपि तु स्वरूपसंबन्धरूपां  
 कारणतामधिकृत्य...इत्येकमेव मिलितनिषेधात्मकं साध्यमित्याह । तन्न । (fol. 4)  
 This substantially agrees with Maheṣa's views (*Ālokadarpana*,  
 S. B. Text, pp. 17-18 )

There is a complete copy of the *Auumāna* part of  
 Mādhava's work, cited by himself under the name of *Anumān-  
 alokaprakāśa* in the former part ( fol. 3-4 ), in the Sarasvati  
 Mahal Library of Tanjore ( *Des. Cat.* pp. 4523-24 ). There  
 is no opening verse. It ends ( fol. 293 ) :



ये वाञ्छन्ति मुकुन्दसिन्धुरपतेरुदामविद्वद्गण-  
 प्रौढाहङ्कृतिशातनेन कदलीकोपानुकारं यशः ।  
 श्रीमन्माधवसत्कवेर्हरपदाम्भोजैकतानात्मन-  
 स्तस्येयं कृतिरुज्ज्वला विजयतामाचन्द्रतारोदयम् ॥

सत्त्वः स्वभावशुद्धो मलिनामपि सत्कृतिं भजते ।

किं न मुदे मदिराक्ष्याः मृगमदकरीपरीरम्भः ॥

इति महामहोपाध्याय-श्रीमाधवकृतानुमानालोकदीपिका संपूर्णा । समाप्तोऽयं ग्रन्थः ।  
 The manuscript is dated 1632 V. S. 'Aṣṭāḥa-Sudi 6 Some'—  
 this corresponds regularly to June 13, 1575 A. D. Monday. It  
 was transcribed at the instance of Viśvanātha Tīrtha (probably  
 of Varanasi, author of a commentary named *Komalā* on  
 Saśdharma's *Nyāyasiddhāntadīpa* ). The colophon proves that  
 Mādhava did not comment on the last part of the *Āloka*. The  
 most important fact stated in the ending verse is that Mādhava  
 became famous by vanquishing the proud scholars of the  
 court of Gajapati Mukunda, evidently the last great independ-  
 ent monarch of Orissa. Mukunda reigned from about 1552 A.D.  
 to 1568 A. D. when he was defeated by the Sultan of Bengal.  
 Mukundadeva's name is mentioned in the *Saccaritamīmāṃsā*  
 of Vidyānivāsa composed in 1480 Saka ( 1558 A. D. ) ( *Vide*  
*Vaṅge Navyanyāyacarcā*, p. 69 & 75 ). Mādhava, therefore,  
 must have composed this work about 1555 A. D., probably before  
 Maheśa Thakkura ( whom he had characterised as 'unreason-  
 able' ) acquired the kingdom of Mithilā. The date of the  
 transcript ( 1575 A. D. ) also points to the same conclusion.  
 The author's triumph as a debater and a scholiast is farther  
 confirmed by Annam Bhaṭṭa, who mentioned his name in his  
 own commentary.

*Mādhava's family* : Mādhava Miśra's name has been  
 traced in the *Pañjīs* of Mithilā. He belongs to the famous  
 Sodarapura family; whose celebrity is considerably enhanced  
 by the discovery of his name and that of his father there. His



name is found in the 'Kaṭaka' branch of the family and his descent is as follows. Ratneśvara's second son was M. M. Sureśvara, the common ancestor of many distinguished scholars. The branch of Sureśvara's family runs : M. M. Sureśvara—M. M. Viśvanātha—Ratinātha—Dālu—Aphela—Divākara—'Prabhākarāparanāmaka—M. M. Khāntara'—M. M. Mādhava—Mahopādhyāya Bhagīratha. This Mādhava is, therefore, one generation later than his namesake (the son of Jayadeva) and the author of the *Āloka*, on which he commented, was his grand-uncle. It was for this reason probably that Mādhava expressed his contempt for Maheśa Thakkura, who belonged to a different family. This Mādhava like many distinguished scholars of Mithilā was equally famous in Smṛti, in which he wrote a book named *Divyadīpikā*. A copy of it is preserved in the Darbhanga Raj Library ( vide Mithilā Mss., Vol. I, pp. 225-26 ). One of the charming opening verses is cited below :

श्रीगोपालगुरोर्गिरो गुरुतरा मुक्ता इवाम्भोनिवे-

रादाय द्विजभूषणेन गुरुणा श्रीखोतरेणापिताः ।

लब्धा दिव्यरसाग्रणाधिकरसाः प्राप्तप्रबोधोदयै-

र्दिव्यानां विधयो विधेयचतुरैः श्रीमाधवैरुद्धृताः ॥

KEŚAVA MIŚRA TARKĀCĀRYA : author of a commentary on the original *Nyāyasūtras* named *Gautamīya-sūtraprakāśa*. There is a copy in palm leaves ( Ms. No. 52, foll. 92 ) preserved in Raj Library, Darbhanga. It is unfortunately wanting in the beginning and the end. In the Asiatic Society there is a copy of scattered leaves ( Ms. No. 3105, 24 leaves in total ), containing, however, the first leaf, full of lacunas, and the last.

It begins : [ प्राणान् ] कुशोदरीणां [ राधा ] नयनान्तसर्वस्वम् ।

तेजस्तमालनीलं [ शरणागतवज्रपञ्जरं वन्दे ] ॥

आस्ते यद्यपि पूर्वपण्डितकृता व्याख्यैव संख्याव[ता-  
मानन्दाय तथापि केशवकवेर्वाचामियं गुम्फता । ]



The valuable end and colophon run : ( fol. 15b )

उमापतिसगर्भस्य श्रीविश्वधरजन्मनः ।

श्रीमत्केशवमिश्रस्य कृतिर्विजयतेतराप ॥

श्रीकेशवेन व्यरचि प्रबन्धः पूर्णानि विश्वान्यपि यद्यशोभिः ।

शिष्यैर्यदीयैश्च परःसहस्रैः पारेसमुद्रानपि भूषिता भूः ॥

नमामि सज्जनान् प्रीत्या न तु भीत्यापि दुर्जनान् ।

सज्जनः सानुबन्धश्चेत् दुर्जनः किं करिष्यति ॥

इति महामहोपाध्यायतर्काचार्यवेदान्तव्यासश्रीकेशवमिश्रकृते गौतमसूत्र-  
प्रकाशे पञ्चमोऽध्यायः समाप्तः ॥४३॥४॥

The total number of Sūtras is thus recorded at the end :  
I. 40+20=60/II. 68+68=136/III. 69+73=142/IV. 68+49  
=117/V. 43+24=67. After this there are three figures 60/  
5/22. The number of Sūtras totalling 522 is lesser than the  
earlier standard versions. This copy on paper belonging to  
one Gopī Bhaṭṭa is very old, but the Darbhanga copy is older  
still. The title 'Tarkācārya' is not found in the Darbhanga  
copy, where at the end of the first chapter the following  
important colophon occurs :

तीरभुक्तिमहीपाल-परिपन्मेख्यसूरिणा ।

श्रीकेशवकवीन्द्रेण कृता सूत्रप्रकाशिका ।

इति महामहोपाध्याय-वेदान्तव्यासश्रीकेशवमिश्रकृते गौतमसूत्रप्रकाशे  
प्रथमोऽध्यायः । ल सं ४२४ ।

It is also recorded at the end of II. i that the author  
taught both Nyāya and Vedānta at Kāśī :

मुखेनाध्यापयन् काश्चां न्यायवेदान्तदर्शने ।

श्रीकेशवकविश्चक्रे न्यायसूत्रप्रकाशानम् ॥

It was apparently due to his residence at Varanasi that his  
fame as a teacher of more than one thousand pupils reached the



shore of the ocean. The following two notes found in the fifth chapter of the book prove that he had previously written a treatise named *Tarkatāṇḍava* : अनाधिक्यं च तत्सर्वं दर्शितं तर्कताण्डवे (fol. 23a.) यथा च सङ्करजात्यनन्तर्भावौ तथा प्रपञ्चितं तर्कताण्डवे (fol. 34b).

Fortunately the author has clearly mentioned the name of the family to which he belonged as well as the particular branch of it in another treatise named *Sāṅkhyāparimāṇam* (Ms. No. 43-2 of the Darbhanga Raj Library, foll. 31). Verses 4-5 at the beginning of this work run :—

तीरभुक्तिमहीपालपरिषन्मुख्यसूरिणा ।  
श्रीकेशवकवीन्द्रेण निबन्धोऽयं विधीयते ॥  
संख्यामानगुरुत्वादेर्विधायकनिषेधके ।  
श्रुतिस्मृतिपुराणादौ वाक्ये स्पष्टीकरोम्यहम् ॥

तत्रादौ मूलपरिभाषा' . . .

It ends : प्राङ्बिवाकागते वित्ते याजनाद्यगते तथा ।  
कायक्लेश(ग)ते पुंसः कोऽपि दोषो न विद्यते ॥

इति महामहोपाध्याय-कटकवासिसोदरपुरकमलदिवाकर-मिश्रश्रीकेशवकृत-  
संख्यापरिमाणपुस्तकं समाप्तम् ॥

In the *Pañjī*s the name of the author has been traced exactly in the *Kāṭaka* branch of the famous Sodarapura family. The genealogy is as follows : M. M. Viśvanātha--Ratinātha--Miśra Dālu--Miśra Gadādhara--Mahopādhyāya Viśo (3rd. son)--Mahopādhyāya Keśava. He had four sons and his wife's name was Sobhā. He was thus a second cousin of Khāntara Miśra (q.v.) and two generations later than Śaṅkara Miśra. He must have written his works about 1525 A. D. and was the leading scholar evidently at the court of Mahārāja Laksmīnātha Kaṣṇanārāyaṇa of Mithilā, the last monarch of the Oinwara dynasty. His name, therefore, is one more additon to the list of the galaxy of scholars belonging to the Sodarapura



family that shed lustre on the cultural history of Mithilā for several centuries.

DEVANĀTHA THAKKURA, TARKAPAÑCĀNANA: a renowned author of Mithilā, better known as the 'Sapta-kaumudikāra'. The names of these 'seven' *Kaumudī*s are :—

1. *Adhikaraṇakaumudī* on Mīmāṃsā as applied to the Dharmaśāstra ( Varanasi ed., 1926, pp. 62 ).
2. *Kālakaumudī* on Smṛti ( *vide* Mithilā Mss. Vol. I, p. 54, foll. 70 ).
3. *Kāvyaikaumudī* on Rhetorics. ( Peterson's 3rd Rep. )
4. *Tantrakaumudī* written in 1486 Śaka ( 1564-5 A. D. )<sup>1</sup>.
5. *Mantrakaumudī* written in 400 L. S.
6. *Siddhāntakaumudī* ( cited in No. 1, p. 6 )
7. *Smṛtikaumudī* ( published in Mithilā Granthamālā up to p. 144 ). None of these works, however, belong to Navyanyāya in which he is known to have composed a work named *Āloka-pariśiṣṭa*. A copy of this rare book was discovered at Dinajpur in Bengal ( H. P. Śāstrī : *Notices*, III, pp. 74-5, foll. 143 ); it was transcribed at the request of the author himself ( महामहा-ठक्कुरश्रीदेवनाथमहाशयानुशासनात् ) in 443 L. S. ( चैत्रबदि एकादश्यां चन्द्रे ) There is a copy preserved at Poona ( B. O. R. I., No. 310 of 1880-81 foll. 1-42, 48-105 ). It begins :—

रामेण दाशरथिनाधिसभं पिनाक-

ढाङ्कारशङ्कररवे जनकात्मजायाः ।

पातु प्रमोदभवखेलदनङ्गरङ्ग-

माकस्मिकस्मितसमुल्लसितः कपोलः ॥१॥

1. The date 'Śaka 1486' at the end of a copy in Assamese bark ( in possession of the present writer ) is certainly that of composition as the copy itself is not so old. The date of the *Mantrakaumudī* is thus recorded in copies of 436 and 442 L. S. ( examined by Prof. R. Jha ) :—

बन्दे लक्ष्मणसेनस्य वियच्छून्याविलक्षिते । The reading विपद्म म्यवधि ( Mithilā Mss., II, Introd., p. 4 ) seems to be wrong.



देवनाथेन गोविन्दचरणाम्बुजसेविना ।

चिन्तामणौ अदालोके परिशिष्टं तदुच्यते ॥२

करणस्येति । अनुमितिकरणस्यानुमानत्वेन तस्य जातित्वाभावादित्यर्थः । यत्तु  
व्याप्तिज्ञानत्वेन करणत्वमेव नेति—तत्र ।

It should be noticed that unlike the present copy where the author proves himself an worshipper of Rāma and Sītā the Dinajpur copy makes him a devotee of Śiva, though the 2nd introductory verse is the same in both. The first passage is from the *Āloka*. It ends with a long note on a passage of the *Upamāna* part, which no other scholar of Mithilā (except the versatile Gokulanātha ) ever touched.

मूले योपलक्षणेति ।...मूले सामान्यतो दृष्टस्येति...इत्यलं विस्तरेण ।

पक्षपातमनालम्ब्य विलम्ब्य गुरुगौरवम् ।

देवनाथो यथावस्तु परिशिष्टमचिन्तयत् ॥

इति श्रीतत्त्वचिन्तामणावालोकापरिशिष्टेऽनुमानोपमानपरिच्छेदः ॥ Devanātha has recorded many important facts about himself and his father. He was the fifth son of his father ( गोविन्दपञ्चमसुतो विदितो जगद्गाम्, *Mantrakaumudī*, v. 7, *Tantrakaumudī* v. 4. ). When the *Mantrakaumudī* was written in 400 L.S. (not later than 1519 A. D. ) his father was alive ( गोविन्द एष भुवने विदितो चकास्ति v. 3 ). He must then have been quite young, for he states at the end of the book :—

स्वगौरवेण कर्तव्या नोपेक्षात्र मनोषिभिः ।

मनुराह यतो ग्राह्यं बालादपि सुभाषितम् ॥

He has given his genealogy from Ravikara ( v. 3 ) and described his father as well-versed in Mīmāṃsā, Vedānta, and Nyāya : ( v. 4 ).

मीमांसाभवतार्य यः सदसतामद्वा विवेके गुरुः

यो वेदान्तविचारचारुचरिते सिद्धान्तवाचस्पतिः ।



आचार्योऽपि बिचार्यते यदबधिनैयायिको वा न वा

गोविन्दोऽयमखण्डमण्डलयशश्चन्द्रो जगत्प्राप्तवान् ॥

At the end also his father is extolled as wedded to Lady Logic:-

यस्तर्कतन्त्ररमणीकमनीयकान्तो

गोविन्द एष भुवने विदितः सुकीर्तिः ।

There cannot be any doubt, therefore, that Devanātha ( and his younger brother Madhusūdana ) read Nyāya with his own father and the 'Gurucarana' mentioned in the *Ālokapariśiṣṭa* evidently refers to his own father. In the *Adhikaraṇakaumudī* Devanātha mentions a separate teacher named Soma Bhaṭṭa, who seems to have been a non-Maithila scholar possibly of Varanasi. At the end of the *Tantrakaumudī* he advertised his all-round scholarship, just like his brother Madhusūdana, as follows :—

मीमांसास्मृतितर्कतन्त्रकवितालङ्कारकोषागम-

ज्योतिर्वेदपुराणभारतमतिर्यस्तर्कपञ्चाननः ।

देवोऽसौ कमतेश्वरः क्षितिपतिस्तं देवनाथं चिरात्

संप्राप्य स्वयमादरेण विदधे विद्वन्मुदे कौमुदीम् ॥

Here we are confronted with the problem of his patronage by the king of Kamatā, which is identical with the kingdom of Kuchvihara. Devanātha distinctly says in the colophon that the book was written at the request of Malladeva Naranārāyaṇa, who reigned from 1555 to 1587 A. D. The colophon runs :—

इति समस्तप्रक्रियाविराजमानमहाराजाधिराजश्रीमल्लदेवनरनारायणकारितायां महामहोपाध्यायतर्कपञ्चाननश्रीदेवनाथकृतायां तन्त्रकौमुद्यां पद्धतिपरिच्छेदः

समाप्तः । शक १४८६ ॥ ( fol. 100 ). The date of composition (1564-5 A.D.) falls in the first decade of the reign, proving that Devanātha came to Kuchvihara soon after the coronation of Malladeva in 1555 A. D. The *Tantrakaumudī* also states that before he came to Kuchvihara he had enjoyed the patronage of another monarch Gajapati Govindadeva :—



राजा गोविन्ददेवो गजपतिरदित स्वर्णसिंहासनाद्धं  
 दत्त्वा मुद्राः सहस्राण्यपि नव दश वा चारुषट्चाम्बराणि ।  
 अर्वागर्वानमेकं करिवरमपरं दुर्लभं भूपतीनां  
 पल्यङ्कं निष्कलङ्कं मणिमुकुटवरं तर्कपञ्चाननेषु ॥

( Introd. v. 5 )

The identity of this monarch is yet to be established. There cannot be any doubt that Devanātha left Mithilā after the overthrow of the Oinwara dynasty about 1526 A. D. and adorned more than one royal courts outside Mithilā. The *Mantrakau-mudī* was certainly written when he was still in Mithilā. It is our surmise that his Nyāya work was composed about 1525 A. D. when he was still in Mithilā. About a decade older than his brother Madhusūdana, the seventh son of his father, Devanātha was born about 1490 A. D. and wrote the *Tantrakaum-udī* when he was full 75 years old. We refrain from citing the magnificent panegyrics of Malladeva found in abundance in the latter book, where the author's poetic talents are displayed in full.



## CHAPTER VI

### MODERN SCHOLARS

**M. M. GOKULANĀTHA UPĀDHYĀYA:** The greatest academic figure of Mithilā during the last 400 years. There is hardly any branch of Sanskrit literature, which he has not adorned by his masterly pen. He wrote learned works, big and small, on Nyāya, Vaiśeṣika, Vedānta, Philosophy of Grammar, Rhetorics, Poetry and Drama, Astronomy and Astrology, Civil Laws as well as Rituals. Unfortunately no attempt has yet been made to give a complete picture of his literary achievements and properly assess the value of his works, which are likely to reach three figures in total number. And the wonder is that his towering figure emerged late in the Mughal period, when there was all-round decay and disaster everywhere in India.

Gokulanātha was born, as far as we can ascertain, in the decade 1640-50 A. D. The Mūlagrāma of the family is Phanandaha (whence Phannahavāra) belonging to the Śaṇḍilya gotra ( Mādhyandina Śākhā of the Śukla Yajurveda ). This family was originally an inferior one and was raised in status only recently. He read with his own father M. M. Pītāmbara Vidyānidhi and became what was commonly known in Mithilā a 'Śarayantri' after passing the public test of highest scholarship. In a declaration, recently discovered, by his grandson M. M. Datta a complete succession list of professors through whom Lady Logic ( आन्वीक्षिकी विद्या ) was handed down lineally through 13 generations, covering about 300 years, has been



carefully recorded<sup>1</sup>. Gokulanātha is number IX in this list, immediately following his father Pītāmbara (No. VIII). Pītāmbara was a pupil of M. M. Vāmadeva Upādhyāya (No. VII), whom Gokulanātha has actually cited as his 'Paramaguru'. So the list can be taken as authentic. Gokulanātha was a versatile genius from his boyhood as stated by himself. One of his best and most learned works is a commentary on Vācaspati's *Dvaitanirṇaya* which was named *Kādambarīpradīp* in commemoration of his deceased daughter<sup>2</sup>. At the end of this work he wrote :—

आबाल्यादेकमनसा मया यूयमुपासिताः ।

युष्माभिः सर्वविद्याभिः कृतं साहायकं मम ॥

So, according to his own admission his studies covered all the

1. Proc. of the Oriental Conf., Benares, 1946, pp. 309-25—an illuminating paper by Prof. R. Jha on 'The Declaration of a Śarayantri'. Vide pp. 318-23 for an account of Gokulanātha and his family with a geneological table. Jagaddhara (fol. 56b of *Tattvadīpinī* on *Vasavadattā* A. S. Ms. No. 9276) explains : शरयन्त्रः 'सरत' इति ख्यातः...शरयन्त्रारोपितशत-संख्याकतालीपत्रपुस्तकसंगते... । A Ms. of Gaṅgeśa's work dated 4(0) L.S., now preserved in the Raj Library, Darbhanga, was presented to a scholar 'upon a Śarayantra' शरयन्त्रे दत्तमिदं पुस्तकं (fol. 126b). So the word did not mean strings,

2. Ms No. I. D. 5 (pp. 10-75) of the Asiatic Society. On p. 20 at the end of the section on Nāmadvaita Gokulanātha records the pathetic prayer :

अतिपावनेन नाम्ना केवलमवशिष्यमाणायाः ।

वत्से कादम्बरि तव कीर्तिः कल्पावधि प्रथयताम् ॥

There is another large work, divided into 16 ullāsas, named *KuṇḍaKadambarī*, preserved in the Raj Library (complete in 95 foll. ), where there is a still more pathetic reference to his beloved daughter.

दृष्टा दृष्टिं सुखयति गुणैः कीर्तिता कर्णयुग्मं

प्रीणाति स्म प्रथयति सदा स्वान्तवृत्ती प्रमोदम् ।

संवेदानीं स्मृतिमुपगता शिष्यमाणेन नाम्ना

निदिष्टा वा दहति दुहिता हन्त कादम्बरी माम् ॥



branches of Sanskrit literature. His assiduity in studies was helped, according to tradition, by a Divine Grace. At the beginning of the above Śarayantra declaration it is written that the first professor received the Vidyā 'through the grace of Dakṣiṇāmūrti' (दक्षिणामूर्तेः प्रसादात्). Though the family of Gokulanātha is well-known in Mithilā as devoted to the Tāntrika cult, it is said, it was initiated through divine inspiration to the mystic formula of the supreme God of Knowledge also for sometime and the none too high Phanandaha family shot up in the learned world beyond all expectation. It is also said that the family dwindled into insignificance again when the formula was passed on against the divine bidding to a scion of a different family. Maṅgropi near Madhubani the native village of Gokulanātha became as famous as Navadvīpa or Varanasi since the times of Gokulanātha, but though its fame has not yet vanished the God of Knowledge had forsaken the family of Gokulanātha long ago.

It is said that Gokulanātha left Mithilā in his early life and was a courtier of a Hindu ruler Fateh Sah of Garhwal at the foot of the Himalayas (Sinha's Hist. of Tirhut, p. 133). He must have gone there in the last quarter of the century as Fateh Sah died in 1699 A. D. According to tradition he wrote seven works while at Garhwal, of which one *Ekāvalī* on Prosody is preserved in the Darhhanga Raj Library. It was written under 'Tattepatisāhabhūpaḥ'. Gokulanātha next adorned the court of Mahārāja Mādhava Śiṃha of Mithilā (1700-1739 A. D.) and, according to tradition, died at Varanasi when he was about 90 years old (Introd. to Gokulanātha's drama *Amṛtodaya*, Muzaffarpur, 1925). The date of his death would fall in our surmise in the decade 1730-40 A. D. A definite date is recorded by Gokulanātha in his learned work on Astronomy named *Māsamīmāṃsā*. The whole passage is cited below.



एतन्मूलकमेव—

संवत्सरद्वयेऽतीते वर्जितोर्जादिपञ्चकः ।

षष्ठोमासोऽधिमासः स्यात् स्त्रीबालैरपि गण्यताम् ॥

इति परमानन्दठक्कुरवचनम् । इदं च कस्याचिदयनस्थितौ संवाद्यपि न नियतम्-  
अस्मिन्नेव एकत्रिंशदधिकषोडशशताब्दिते २६३१ शककाले वैशाखो मलमासः ॥  
( fol. 8a of Ms. No. 592 of the Mithilā Institute ). Gokulanātha's statement is correct as there was actually a Malamāsa in  
Vaiśākha in the year 1631 Śaka corresponding to 1709 A. D.  
falling in the reign of Mādhava Simha.

Among the 13 professors mentioned in the above mentioned declaration only Gokulanātha is specially panegyriized in the following words : ये हि सकलसिद्धान्तं युक्त्या खण्डयन्तः शिरोमणे-  
मानमपनेतुं सिद्धान्ततत्त्वप्रभृतीन् न्यायनिबन्धनान् बहुशः प्रणीतवन्तः सर्वसिद्धान्त-  
दीक्षागुरवो भूमौ व्यराजन् ( lines 8.10 ) Gokulanātha rose to be the  
Supreme Head of the University of Mithilā, so to speak, making decisions on all conceivable subjects. The greatest literary achievement of Gokulanātha was his attempt to discredit Śiromaṇi, the great refuter by arguments of all previous decisions, and he wrote many works like the *Siddhāntatattva* to that end. This statement of his grandson is important for the history of Navyanyāya in Mithilā and as we shall presently see, is substantially correct.

**NYAYA WORKS OF GOKULANĀTHA :** Among all the branches of Sanskrit literature mastered by Gokulanātha the hardest nut cracked by him was of course Navyanyāya, which had already reached the final stage of development in the hands of Gadādhara of Bengal ( 1604-1709 A. D. ) about a generation before Gokulanātha. In the final colophon to his work on Smṛti named *Kundakādamvarī* ( Ms. at Raj Library, Darbhanga ) Gokulanātha's title is recorded as 'Mahāmahopādhyāya Ṣaṭtarkapañcānana' ( i. e. a lion in all the six divisions of dialectics ), a true description of his invincible career as a dialectician. Among his works on Navyanyāya the following have been so far discovered.



- (1) *Cakraraśmi*—commentary on the *Tattvacintāmaṇi*.
- (2) *Dikkālanirūpaṇa*--Ms. Raj Library, Darbhanga.
- (3) *Dīdhitividya*--com. on Raghunātha's *Tattvacintamanidīdhitī*.
- (4) *Kusumañjalitippaṇa*.
- (5) *Khaṇḍanakūṭhāra*—Ms. Raj Library, Darbhanga.
- (6) *Lāghavagaurāvarahasya*.
- (7) *Mithyātvanirukti*.
- (8) *Nyāyasiddhantatattva*.
- (9) *Padavākhyaratnākara*.
- (10) *Śaktivāda*.

**GIRIDHAROPĀDHYĀYA** : The chance discovery of a single manuscript and the enterprise of an eminent logician of Mithilā, Jīvanātha Miśra Tarkatīrtha Nyāyaratna<sup>1</sup> are responsible for the publication of the *Vibhaktiyarthanirṇaya* (Chowkh. ed., 1902, pp. 477), one of the best books on the subject ever written in India. A cousin and pupil of the great Gokulanātha of Maṅgronī, the author treated the subject in such a masterly way both from the grammarian's and logician's point of view that even Gokulanātha must have yielded his palm to him in many places. When Giridhara wrote, say, about 1720 A. D. the most glorious period of Navadvīpa has definitely ended with the death of Gadādhara in 1709 A. D. and the signs of a distinct revival of the ancient glory of Mithilā were discernible at Maṅgronī, Pāṇinian studies, which never influenced the works of Jagadīśa and Gadādhara of Bengal, shed lustre on Giridhara's

---

1. Jīvanātha was the second 'Tarkatīrtha' of Mithilā and passed in 1893 as a pupil of Yadunātha Sārvabhauma of Navadvīpa. He lived at Sugaunā and belonged to the Sodārapura family. The first 'Tarkatīrtha' of Mithilā was Śāntagopāla Jhā, who passed in 1892 as a pupil of Kailāśa Śiromaṇi of Varanasi. Umeśa Miśra (pupil of Śivacandra Sārvabhauma of Mulaore College) and Vecana Jhā (pupil of Yadunātha Sārvabhauma of Navadvīpa) passed in 1895. In the very first year of examination in 1879 passed two scholars evidently of Mithilā, who should be identified : Khadganātha Jhā and Apuccha Jhā 'Tarkopādhyāya'.



work, which succeeded in keeping the enormous subtleties of Gadādhara within reasonable bounds without discarding them. Unlike his professor Gokulanātha, who had displayed some animus against the Bengal authorities, Giridhara cited Śiromaṇi with due regard.

Giridhara began his work with an obeisance to the god Śiva and to his own parents. It is interesting to note that he gives the epithet अन्वीक्षानलिनीप्रमोदनरविः to his father Mahopādhyāya Vāgīśa, who was also, therefore, a distinguished logician. Vāgīśa was the younger brother of Gokulanātha's father, being the fourth son of his parents (*vide* the family table published in the Proc. Or. Conference, Benares session, p. 318). He frequently refers to his teacher Gokulanātha and his famous work *Padavākhyaratnākara* and mostly approves his views with additional arguments (गुरुचरणाम्नु . . . . इति पदवाक्यरत्नाकरे प्राहुः । युज्यते चायमर्थः . . . ) pp. 37-40. See also pp. 45, 58, 126-30, 142, 166, 184, 207, 225, 284-5, 312, 323-25, 342, &c. up to p. 443 ). To give an idea of the courses of studies then current in the greatest centre of Sanskrit culture in Mithilā an alphabetical list of the authorities cited by Giridhara is given below.

*Anumānadīdhiti* (p. 369), *Ākhyātavāda* (pp. 24, 85 & 114) of Śiromaṇi. *Āmatattvavivekadīdhiti* (194), *Kāśikā* (51, 53-4) *Kusumāñjali* (कुशुमाञ्जलिप्रभृतिमूलग्रन्थे p. 31), Kaiyyāṭa (375), Kaunḍa Bhaṭṭa (p. 200), Gaudāh (339, 346-47 being a refutation of Jagadīśa's *Śabdaśaktiprakāśikā* II. 129 & 359), *Darpane* Thakkurāh : this important passage runs as follows :-

अतएव संस्थानविशेषवत्त्वादिनेति मूले (*Pratyakṣa* part, B. I. ed. 833) व्रतविशेषवत्त्वादिरादिपदार्थ इतिद पणे ठक्कुराः । व्रते विशेषो जटासंबंधता-वच्छेदको दर्शित एव गुरुणा टीकेत्यत्र विवरणवाक्यं टीकाशब्दार्थः । *Dīdhitīkṛt* (p. 80), *Prakāśa* प्रकाशे महामहोपाध्यायचरणाः p. 366 the reference is to the *Dravyakīraṇāvalīprakāśa* of Vardhamāna), *Pratyakṣāloka* (प्रत्यक्षालोके मिश्रैः p. 251), Bhaṭṭapāda (p. 106), *Bhāṣya-Vārtika-Tātparya* (p. 117), Maṇḍana Miśra (p. 121-22)



Māgha ( p. 74 ), Miśra, i. e. Jayadeva ( pp. 37, 202 & 251 ), *Śabdāloka* ( शब्दालोके मिश्राः p. 202 ), *Sāṅkarabhāṣya* ( p. 137 ), Śivāditya ( p. 251 ), Soddanḍopādhyāya ( ? read Sondada p. 161 ), Hari i. e. Bhartṛhari, author of the *Vākya-padya* ( pp. 128-9 & 449. The Kārikā हन्तेः कर्मण्युपपत्त्यात् &c. has been ascribed to Bhartṛhari evidently on the authority of Jagadīśa's *Sabdaśakti-prakāśikā* ; the mention of Bhābhata, who was most probably posterior to Bhartṛhari, proves the ascription to be extremely doubtful, if not positively wrong. The Kārikā has not been quoted by any writer before Jagadīśa and seems on the face of it of non-Pāṇinian origin.

Giridhara proves himself very well-read in the Mithilā and Bengal authors of the Navyanyāya as well as the recent Pāṇinian works written at Varanasi. The mention of Maheśa Thakkura's *Darpana* proves that it was studied at Maṅgronī, obviously from patriotic considerations. No other commentary on the *Āloka* is mentioned in the list.

M. M. RŪPANĀTHA THAKKURA ( TARKARATNA ) : a protege and close relative of Mahārāja Mādhava Siṃha ( 1775-1897 A. D. ) of Mithilā, at whose request he wrote a sub-commentary on the *Āloka-darpana* of Maheśa. We reproduce below verses 3-6 from its beginning :—

श्रीमद्वक्त्रनिर्मिस्य सुकृतिव्याख्याविहीनस्य वै

दुर्बोधस्य च दर्पणस्य रचितुं भावप्रकाशाभिधाम् ।

टीकां चेन्मम वासना परिणतौ हास्यैकमात्रप्रदा

स्यादेषा सफला मुकुन्दचरणे भक्तिर्न भग्ना यतः ॥३॥

आसीद् यो मिथिलापुरे नरपतिः श्रीमान् महेशः सुधी-

स्तस्याभूत्तनयः शुभङ्कर इति ख्यातश्च तस्यात्मभूः ।

श्रीनारायणठक्कुरोऽस्य तनयः शत्रुघ्ननामा गुणा-

नन्दो भूत्तनयोऽस्य तद्गुणवरोऽभूदेकनाथः सुतः ॥४॥



तस्यास्ते तनयः सुपुण्यनिलयः सत्काव्यचञ्चनयः

श्रीमत्खण्डवलाकुलाम्बुधिसमुद्भूतः कलानां निधिः ।

श्रीमान् माधवसिंहभूपतिकुलालङ्कारचूडामणि-

र्वत्ताज्ञः खलु दर्पणं स्फुटयितुं श्रीरूपनाथं प्रति ॥५॥

आसीद् यस्तीरभुक्तौ प्रथितवरयशाः श्रीसुबोधः सुधीन्द्रो

गीर्वाणाधीशपूज्यप्रतिमफणिपतिप्रख्यविख्यातकीर्तिः ।

तस्याध्येतातियत्नान्नरपतितिलकादेशतो रूपनाथो

वित्प्रीत्यै दर्पणीयं परिमितवचसा भावमाविष्करोति ॥६॥

The colophon runs : इति महामहोपाध्याय श्रीसुबोधशर्माध्येतृमहामहोपाध्यायश्रीमद्वरूपनाथविरचिता सिद्धान्तलक्षणीय-दर्पणभावप्रकाशटीका समाप्ता । It is thus a gloss on the first part ( up to the Vyāptivāda ) on the *Anumānalokadarpana*. Rūpanātha also composed advanced notes called *Vivecanā* on the knotty parts of Navyanyāya, according to the then current standard of scholarship obtaining in Mithilā and Bengal. His notes on the *Sāmānyanirukti* of Gadādhara were discovered. Rūpanātha also wrote at the request of his patron a *Chandogāhnika* on the religious duties of the Sāmavedins ; it is still current in Mithilā.

Rūpanātha was a direct descendant of M. M. Dāmodara Thakkura, the immediate elder brother of Mahesā Thakkura. He belonged to the village Sarvasīmā, where his descendants still survive. He was 7th in descent from Dāmodara and was born evidently about 1750 A. D. For, in the interesting Judgement (Vyavasthāpatra) in Sanskrit dated in 1716 Śaka ( 1794 A. D. ) Rūpanātha's name along with that of his eldest son Madhusūdana is mentioned ; Rūpanātha's father was the defendant in the suit. Rūpanātha died shortly before 1750 Śaka ( 1828 A. D. ), in which year his son Mahopādhyāya Acyuta Thākura established a temple of Śiva named 'Acyuteśvara'.

1. All the above details about Rūpanātha are taken from an excellent monograph in Maithilī named 'Candrapitkulaprasasti written



It should be noticed that Rūpanātha prosecuted his studies on Navyanyāya neither at Navadvīpa nor at Varanasi, but in Mithilā under Mahamahopādhyāya Subodha, who must have been a superior scholar in the second half of the 18th century, though his name is now completely forgotten. Among the own sons of Rūpanātha two became scholars of repute viz. Acyuta and M. M. Mukunda Thākura and both of them specialised in Navyanyāya, but they are not known to have composed any work on the subject.

**VIŚVANĀTHA JHĀ:** a celebrated Naiyāyika of Darbhanga. He belonged to a famous Śrotriya family of Thadhī. He originally read with Parameśvara Jhā and Rddhinātha Jhā the talented scholars of Cakauti village and finished his studies at Navadvīpa with Goloka Nyāyaratna, the famous Patrikākāra, and after his death with Prasanna Tarkaratna. He was exclusively a scholar of the latest phase of Navyanyāya. When Maheśa Nyāyaratna visited his seminary at Darbhanga in 1891 he had eight students, the largest number of Nyāya students in the whole of Mithilā. He wrote a learned Patrikā named *Siddhāntasāra* on Vyadhikaraṇa, one of the knottiest sections of Gaṅgeśa. He also composed an extensive commentary named *Prakāśa* on Udayana's *Lakṣaṇāvalī*, which was fortunately published from Varanasi (1822 Saka, pp. 195). At the end of the book he has given the following account about himself :—

आसीत् सोदरपूरमूलमहिषायामो भवानीपति-

यो ब्रह्मैकविचारनिर्मलमतिः ख्याताखिलैः सद्गुणैः ।

---

by Pandit Jivānanda Thākura, great.great-grandson of Rūpanātha (1999 V.S., pp. 82) and Asst. Librarian, Raj Library, Darbhanga. *Vide* pp. 24-32 for Rūpanātha's account, pp. 35-36 for 'Acyuteśvara' and the reading of its inscription and pp. 77-80 for the Judgement reproduced from the J. B. O. R. S., 1920. It is a full and authentic account of Dāmodara and his descendants.



तत्पुत्रो मतिमद्वरोऽखिलगुणप्रख्याततारापतिः

तारानाथ बिभूषणांघ्रियुगलक्षीरोत्थसत्पदपदः ॥

तत्सू नुरेनं मिथिलामहीश-

स्याज्जामवाप्यौदयनीप्रकाशम् ।

श्रीविश्वनाथः कृतवान् प्रयत्ना-

न्मुदे बुधानां विमलप्रकाशम् ॥

इति मैथिलराजपण्डितनैयायिकवरोपाध्यायोपनामकश्रीमद्विश्वनाथशर्मकृतो लक्षणा-  
वलीप्रकाशः समाप्तः ॥ ( p. 193 ). The editor noted that it was  
composed in Caitra 1805 Śaka ( 1884 A.D. : शरवियद्गजचन्द्रमिते  
शके p. 195 ). There are quotations from the *Muktāvalī* ( p. 19 )  
Jagadīśa ( p. 24 ), Śaṅkara Miśra whose views on Tejastva are  
refuted ( p. 47 ) and the *Vādivinoda* of Śaṅkara ( p. 55 ), which  
was not yet printed. Viśvanātha has divided the original  
book into four parts ( Pratyakṣa etc. ) after Gaṅgeśa ( pp. 113,  
163 : Upamāna finished in only a few lines ). This is quite  
novel, though quite in keeping with the commentator's pro-  
fession. For, all up-to-date scholars of Navyanyāya bring  
down every topic under the four grand divisions of Gaṅgeśa's  
work.

**KAVIRATNA :** There is a copy in palm leaves of a  
commentary on the *Pratyakṣakhaṇḍa* of Gaṅgeśa by one  
Kaviratna preserved in the Darbhanga Raj Library ( Ms. No.  
P, 10, foll. 88 incomplete towards the end ). It begins :

प्रत्यक्षेऽपि प्रपश्यद्भिः प्रत्यक्षे दूषणं मुहुः ।

अथ श्रीकविरत्नेन क्षीरे नीरं निरूप्यते ॥

It seems to be an attempt to point out all erroneous expla-  
nations upon Gaṅgeśa. The only Kaviratna known in Mithilā  
is a grand pupil of Gokulanātha. He is thus eulogised by the  
famous Maithila poet Candā Jhā :

इन्द्रपुरोहिततुल्या गोकुलनाथाश्च ये ख्याताः ।

तेषां शिष्या आसन् पण्डितरत्नेषु वागीशाः ॥



तच्छात्रः कविरत्नं जने खगेशेति विख्यातः ।

यौ पौ नरेन्द्रसिद्धान्मिथिलेशात् सत्कृती युगपत् ॥

गुरुशिष्यौ गुरुविधौ सदवसरे माल्यसद्वस्त्रैः ॥

(*Kāśī-Sivastūti* cited in Sinha's *Hist. of Tirhut*, p. 144) Narendra Sinha of Mithilā (reigned 1743-70 A.D.) was the son of Gokulanātha's patron Rāghava Sinha. Kaviratna flourished, therefore, in the third quarter of the century, when studies on the original text of Gaṅgeśa were almost forgotten.

It should, however, be mentioned here that Vāgīśa was the name of an uncle (younger brother of the father) of Gokulanātha and it is extremely unlikely that the uncle took lessons from the nephew. If some other Vāgīśa, pupil of Gokulanātha, is mentioned in the above tradition it requires careful investigation. Otherwise the tradition cannot be accepted as beyond any dispute.

**DHARMADATTA JHĀ** (*alias* **BACCĀ JHĀ**) was the most renowned scholar of Mithilā in recent times, who earned for his versatility and profundity of learning the title 'Master of all sciences' (Sarvatantra-svatantra). He belonged to one of the premier Śrētriya families of Mithilā named Gaṅgauli of the Śāṇḍilya gotra. His grandfather M. M. Ratnapāṇi Jhā adorned the courts of Mahārāja Chatra Sinha (1807-39), his son Rudra Sinha (1839-50) and the latter's son Maheśvara Sinha (1850-50). Under their patronage he wrote a dozen works, mostly on Smṛti. Baccā Jhā was born in March 1860 A.D. He studied, taught pupils and composed works all his life and died in harness in August 1918 at the age of 59 only, when he was serving the Muzaffarpur Sanskrit College as its Principal. He took lessons successively from Jaṭādhara Jhā (of Pilokhwar), Viśvanātha Jhā (of Thāḍhi, his maternal uncle), Babujana Jhā (of Pilokhwar), Bāla Śāstri and Viśuddhānanda Sarasvatī (both of Varanasi). When M. M. Maheśa Nyāyaratna, Principal of the calcutta Sanskrit



College, visited his seminary at Nowani in 1891, he had 19 students with him reading six different subjects. As a consummate scholar he wielded his powerful pen in many subjects, though most of his works remain unpublished. In Vedānta he wrote a gloss on the *Advaitasiddhicandrikā*, while his sub-commentary *Gūḍhārthatattvāloka* on Madhusūdana's *Gītāṭīkā* has been published. He wrote besides a Campū named *Sulocanā-Mādhava*. He wrote many dissertations and glosses on the latest phase of Navyanyāya, some of which have been published securing for him a permanent place among the authors of Mithilā. The published books are :

1. *Vivṛti* on Jagadīśa's *Vyāptipancaka* (Varanasi, 1923, pp 41 ).
2. -do- -do- *Siddhantalakṣaṇa* ( -do- , 1925, 193 ).

The closing verses are reproduced as a specimen of his style :

गुरुणामुपदेशेन ग्रन्थार्थानां विचाराणात् ।  
 तर्कसाराभिधग्रन्थे पूर्णः सिद्धान्तसारकः ॥१  
 श्रीधर्मदत्तकृतिना रचितेन यत्ना-  
 देतेन मां मुदमुपैतु जनोऽपि विद्वान् ।  
 बालोपकारकृतमेनमवैत्स्वसूया-  
 तीतो मुदं भजतु चाच्छमयूखचूडः ॥२  
 स्वश्चारिश्चलद्गच्छलचञ्चरीक-  
 संचारिचारुचरणाब्जरसं चरन्तु ।  
 चैतोमधुप्रणयिनः परिचिन्तनैक-  
 लभ्यं सिनिन्दितमुधारसमद्रिपुञ्जः ॥३

3. *Vivṛti* on Gadādhara's *Sāmānyanirukti* ( Varanasi, 1935, pp. ).

4. *Gūḍhārthatattvāloka* on Gadādhara's *Vyūtpattivāda* ( Bombay, 1912, Published in his lifetime ). This elaborate work made the author's name celebrated throughout India.



The following is a list of his unpublished works. Advanced notes on Jagadīśa's *Avacchedakatvanirukti*, *Vyāptyanugama Pakṣatā*, *Avayava*, *Savyabhicāra*, *Satpratipakṣa* and *Gadādhara's Śaktivāda*. He also commented on the *Khaṇḍana* and on Vardhamāna's *Kusumāñjaliprakāśa*. His explanation of Ānandapūrṇa's two knotty phrases on Īśvarānumāna, which taxed the brains of all the best scholars of his times, has been published (Chowkh. ed. of *Khaṇḍana* with 5 commentaries, pp. 5-7). He, moreover, proved his acumen by writing commentaries on the older classics the *Nyāyabhāṣya* and Vācaspati's *Tātparyatīkā*, whose studies revived only late in his life. His masterly style is illustrated in the following closing verses of his gloss on the *Avacchedakatvanirukti*, which convey a double meaning :

गङ्गेशसंपर्कवशादिवाधाद्  
 व्याप्तिर्यमङ्के किल तारकारिम् ।  
 अपोषयद् यं रघुनाथविद्या  
 सुकृत्तिकाख्या इव वत्सलत्वात् ॥  
 अभूदवच्छेदकनामधेयो  
 यस्त्रासयन्नल्पमतीन् जगत्याम् ।  
 कृत्ये करोत्यस्य वचोभिरुचै  
 रनुग्रहं श्रीजगदीशनामा ॥  
 तस्यातिगम्भीरवचोभिरस्य  
 व्याख्यापिता श्रीशपदे मुदे स्यात् ।  
 सतां समालम्ब्य वचांसि धर्म-  
 दत्तेन सम्यग्रचिता प्रयत्नात् ॥

Many of his pupils and grand-pupils are still carrying his banners in various parts of India<sup>1</sup>.

1. We are indebted to one of his worthy pupils Pandit Śaśinātha Jhā for some of the details given above. He has himself emulated his great teacher by writing a very advanced thesis on *Tritalāvachchedakatavāda* (lit. three-storied edifice of the term *Avacchedakatā*), which, happily, has been published by the Mithilā Institute. For list of Baccā Jhā's works vide *Introd. to his gloss on Sāmānyanirukti* (Kashi Sans. Series, 1935).



# INDEX

Abhayatilakopādhyāya 2n, 43	43n	°siddhāñjana	174
Abhinavagupta	46	Amaracandra Sūri	89
Ācārādarsa	118, 129	Amarakhaṇḍana	47
Ācārapradīpa	112	Amarakośa	47
Ācārya 12, 58, 60, 141, 145,	151	Amarapati	169
Acyuta Thakkura	200f	Arṇavavarṇana	49
Adhikaraṇakaumudī 189, 191		Āmoda	131
Adhyayana	23	Amṛtabindu	32, 67f
Ādimalla	25	Amṛtodaya	195
Ādiśūra	25	Ānandapūrṇa	43f, 62, 91f, 102, 205
Advaitānanda	48	Ānanda Sūri	89
Advaitaratnarakṣaṇa	137	Ānandavijaya	173
°binduprakaraṇa	14	Anantalal Thakur	11n, 14n, 17n, 22n, 23n
°siddhicandrikā	204	Anekarthasaṅgraha	46
Agnihoṭrabhaṭṭa	127	Āṅgani	169
Ākhyātavāda	198	Āṅgatvanirukti	92
Akṣapāda	46, 109	Aniruddha	7, 17, 128
Alaṃkāra	191	Annambhaṭṭa	127, 174, 182, 185
Āloka (of Pakṣadhara on T. c.)		Anumāna (cintāmaṇi)	82, 102, 107, 109, 113, 118, 122f, 150, 150n, 152
85, 116, 119f, 122-127, 172f, 176, 181-186, 190, 199		Anumāna (cintāmaṇi)dīdhiti	198
Āloka (Anumāna-) 122, 125, 127, 129, 153, 160		°maṇiprīksā	41, 70, 80, 83, 161, 178
°darpaṇa	184, 199	°maṇivṛkhyā	152
°darpaṇa (Ānumāna)	200	°maṇyūkha	141
Āloka-kara (kṛt) 119, 125, 152		°nirṇaya	150, 153
Ālokamaṇisāra	153n	°parīkṣa	81
°parīśiṣṭa	189-191		
°prakāśa (Anumāna)	184		



°pragalbī 69, 73, 85,	Bhābhāṭa	199
93, 153, 160f	Bhagavatācārya	138
°prakāśa 77	Bhāyavṛtti	145
°viveka 117f	Bhagīratha Thakkura 50f, 75,	
Anunaya 57	120, 125-7, 129, 172, 175, 179	
Anupalabdhirahasya 14	Bhagīratha (Son of Mādhava)	
Anvikṣāṇayatattvavivarāṇa 63	186	
°bodha 60, 110	Bhāgīrathi	50
Ānvikṣikīṭattvavivarāṇa 69,	Bhāmātī 22, 24, 27, 29, 35, 171	
130	Bhandarkar	66, 101
Apoḥaprakarāṇa 14, 25	Bhārataparakāśa	92
Apuccha Jha 197	Bhartṛhari	145, 199
Arcatā 31	Bhāsarvajña 12, 28, 33, 35f, 57f,	
Arcatāloka 29	63, 142	
Arthāpattivārtika 63	Bhāskara 27, 35, 70, 118, 125, 145	
Atiśa (Dipaṅkara) 15, 29, 52f,	Bhāskararakṛt	94
54n,	Bhāṣya 7, 23, 145, 151	
Ātmatattvaviveka (See Baudh-	Bhāṣya (Prasastapāda-) 55, 141	
adhikkāra also) 3f, 11, 13-15,	Bhaṣyakāra	20
18, 30-32, 44f, 51-53, 151, 172	Bhāṣyāṭikā	17
°dīdhiti 198	°pariśiṣṭa 35,	
°kalpalatā 135f, 143	Bhāṣya Vārtika School	34
Avacchedakatvanirukti 205	Bhaṭṭ ( Bhaṭṭapāda ) 79, 92,	
Avayava 205	114, 151, 198	
Aviddhakarṇa 23	Bhaṭṭācāryacūḍāmaṇi	130.
Babujana Jha 203	Bhaṭṭa Keśava	2
Balabhadra 64, 102, 111	Bhaṭṭa Rāghava	16
Bāla Śaṣṭrī 203	Bhaṭṭa School	32f, 106
Bauddhadhikkāra (cf. Ātma-	Bhavadeva	68, 95, 118
tattvaviveka) 3, 72, 129	Bhavananda (Siddhāntavagīśa)	
°āloka (of Divākara) 72	7, 153, 153n, 154, 182	
°prakāśa 111	Bhavanātha 32, 68, 92, 113,	
°śāṅkarī 129	131, 134, 136, 138, 157, 163	
Bendall 100	Bhavanīpati	201
Bengal, Past and Present 169	Bhāvaprakāśa	199



Bhavaśarman	103f, 169	Cidvilāsa	48
<i>Bhaviṣyapurāṇaparīṣiṣṭa</i>	6	<i>Cintāmaṇi</i> ( cf. <i>Tattvacintā-</i> <i>maṇi</i> & <i>Maṇi</i> also 86, 111, 141, 146, 153, 190	
Bhāvivikta	23	Cintāmaṇikṛt	88, 145, 151
<i>Bhedābhedaparīkṣā</i>	14	Cintāmaṇimantra	51
<i>Bhedaparakāśa</i>	137f, 141	<i>Cintāmaṇiprakāśa</i>	94, 127 152f
°ratna	137, 151, 151n,	°īkā	86, 119
Bhojadeva	13	°tippanī	118f
<i>Bhūparikramaṇa</i>	59	°vivecana	114
<i>Bhūṣāmaṇi</i>	139	°viveka	118
<i>Bhūṣaṇa</i>	11f, 35f, 57f, 151	<i>Citrādvaitasiddhi</i>	118
<i>Bhūṣaṇakāra</i>	36, 77n	Citsukha	60, 62, 90
<i>Bodhanī</i> ( <i>Kusumāñjali</i> - )	134	<i>Citsukhī</i>	59f, 101, 171
<i>Brahmasiddhi</i>	22	°tikā	3, 55, 62
<i>Brahmavidyābharṇa</i>	47f	Colebrooke	75, 116
<i>Bṛhatī</i>	35	Dāmodara Ṭhakkura	175, 200
<i>Buddhist Logic</i>	25	<i>Daṇḍaviveka</i>	91
<i>Cakraraśmi</i>	197	<i>Darpaṇa</i> ( <i>Smṛti</i> - )	166
Candeśvara	66, 103f	<i>Darpaṇa</i> ( of Maheśa )	118 120, 167, 172f, 175, 181 184, 198
Candra	32f, 66-8, 92, 141, 145	<i>Pratyakṣa</i> °	125
<i>Candrāloka</i>	127	<i>Anumana</i> °	174
<i>Candrapatikulaprasāsti</i>	200n	°bhāvrprakāśa	200
Cāṇḍupaṇḍita	43, 50f	<i>Darpaṇa</i> ( of Vateśvara )	137 164
Caraka ( Ācārya )	54n, 57	<i>Darpaṇakāra</i>	164, 166, 167
Cārvāka	107, 145	Das S. C.	53
<i>Caturgranthī</i>	2n	Datta	193
<i>Caturthaparakāśa</i>	118	Devanatha Ṭhakkura	181, 189-192
Chakravarti ( Menomohana )		Devasūri	37
	1n, 144, 166		
Chandā Jhā	23		
Chandella Kīrtivarman	8n		
<i>Chandogāhnikā</i>	200		
Chennu ( Chinna ) bhāṭṭa	34, 39, 42, 59, 65f. 101f		
<i>Chindaprasāsti</i>	49		



<i>Dharmābhyudaya</i>	89	<i>Dvaitanirṇaya</i>	113, 150, 164, 166
<i>Dharmadatta</i> (Bacca) Jha	203	of Jīvanātha	113f
	-5	of Narahari	113
<i>Dharmākaradatta</i>	31	of Vācaspati II	113, 157, 180, 194
<i>Dharmakīrti</i> (or <i>Kīrti</i> )	7, 43, 23, 27, 31f, 35, 99, 145, 151	° <i>pradīpa</i>	113
<i>Dharmottara</i>	25f, 31	<i>Dvaitapariśiṣṭa</i> of Keśava	157
<i>Dharmottarapradīpa</i>	16, 23, 29	<i>Dvirūpakośa</i>	47
<i>Dīdhiti-raudrī</i>	7n	<i>Dvitiya-prakāśa</i>	118
° <i>tīkā</i>	7	° <i>vārtika</i>	118
° <i>vidyota</i>	197	<i>Dvivedī</i> V, P.	10, 147
<i>Dignāga</i>	7, 31, 145	<i>Eggeling</i>	144n
<i>Dikkālanirūpana</i>	197	<i>Ekāvalī</i>	195
<i>Dīpaṅkaraśrījñāna</i> (Atīśa)	15, 52	<i>Fateh Sah</i>	195
<i>Dīpaśikhapañcikā</i>	35	<i>Gadādhara</i> (Bhaṭṭācārya)	44, 47, 76, 80, 84, 126, 197f, 200, 204
<i>Divākara Upādhyāya</i>	45, 68-70, 72-74, 101, 134, 137, 166	<i>Gādhivamśānucarita</i>	173
° <i>Misra</i>	166	<i>Gaṇakārikā</i>	36
-teacher of Mādhava	183	<i>Gaṇaratnamahodadhi</i>	47
<i>Divyadīpiṣā</i>	186	<i>Gaṅgāditya</i>	114
<i>Dravya</i> (- <i>Kiraṇāvali</i> )	129	<i>Gaṅgānātha</i> Jhā	110, 134, 141
° <i>Megha</i>	172	<i>Gaṅgeśopādhyāya</i>	I, 38-41, 44, 55, 60-63, 65f, 69, 73-102, 106-9, 113, 115f, 122f, 125, 128-30, 134f, 146, 150, 150n, 152, 155, 160-62, 165, 167-9 183, 194n, 201f, 205
° <i>Pragalbhi</i>	69, 71, 74	<i>Gauḍa</i>	198
° <i>Prakāśa</i>	34, 69f, 93, 117, 172, 175, 177, 198	- <i>Mīmāṃsaka</i>	6n, 35
° <i>rahasya</i>	9	<i>Gaurīdigambaraprahasana</i>	134
° <i>upāya</i>	102, 129	<i>Gauḍorviśakulaprasasti</i>	42, 49
° <i>vilāsa</i>	71, 118		
° <i>viveka</i>	72, 93, 116, 118-20, 166		
<i>Dulāla Tarkavāgiśa</i>	133		
<i>Durveka Miśra</i>	16, 23, 29, 31		
<i>Deśanoddhāra</i>	122, 184		



Gaurikānta	102	Gupta-a Tantrika	48
Gautama (cf. Gotama)	63,	Haleśvara	171
	105, 151	Haridāsa Nyāyālaṅkāra	95, 115
<i>Gautamasūtra</i> (cf. <i>Nyāyasūtra</i> )	147	<i>Hariharasubhāṣita</i>	168
<i>Gautamīyasūtraprakāśa</i>	186f	Harimiśra	118, 121
Ghaṭeśopādhyāya	114	-Grammarian	121n
Giridharopādhyāya	197, 199	Harināthopādhyāya	94f, 101
<i>Gītāṭikā</i>	135	Hari Śarman	151
Goloka Nyāyaratna	201	Harirāma Tarkavāgīśa	76
Gokulanātha Upādhyāya	45,	<i>Harivaṁśa</i>	135
	113, 190, 193f, 194n,	Harṣavardhana	12f
	195-8, 202f	Hemacandra	46
Gopāla	1, 175, 183	<i>Hetukhaṇḍana</i>	62
Gopinātha	49, 64, 102, 162	<i>History of Bengal</i>	54n
°Kavirāja	1n, 131	<i>History of Dharmaśāstra</i>	144
Gotama (cf. Gautama also)		<i>History of Indian Literature</i>	99
	96, 150	<i>History of Indian Logic</i>	1n
<i>Gotrapañji</i>	98	<i>History of Navyanyāya in</i>	
Govardhana	102	<i>Bengal and Mithila</i>	1n
Govinda	191	<i>History of Tirhut</i>	1n, 5n, 100,
°candra	47, 49		103, 158, 203
°rāja	91	<i>Index ( Hall )</i>	36, 137
Ṭhakkura	181	Indian Logic	99
<i>Gudhārthadīpikā</i>	49	<i>Indian Logic and Atomism</i>	11, 99
°tattvāloka	204	Indra-Grammarian	56
Guṇānanda Vidyāvāgīśa	182	Indradatta	26
Guṇaratna	43n, 55, 101	Indradatta	26
<i>Guṇa</i> ( - <i>kiraṇāvalī</i> )	129	Īśānadeva	43
°Jalada	129, 172	<i>Īśvarāvāda</i>	14, 69
°Megha	172	°dūṣaṇa	17
°rahasya	130	<i>Īśvarasiddhi</i>	61
°prakāśa	60, 114, 172	Īśvārasena	31
°upaya	129	<i>Īśvarasādhana</i>	11
°viveka	117f	Jagaccandra	50
		Jagaddhara	194n



Jagadguru	93, 117	<i>Joliṣārasaṅgraha</i>	176
Jagadindu	30	<i>Jyotiṣatattva</i>	175
Jagadīśa Tarkālaṅkāra	68f,	Kailāśa Śiromaṇi	197
153, 197-9, 202, 204f		Kaiyyaṭa	198
Jagannātha Tarkapañcānana		<i>Kalakaumudī</i>	189
128, 168		<i>Kalāpapariśiṣṭa</i>	118
Jaimini	145	Kaṇabhakṣa (Kaṇāda)	57
<i>Jalada</i>	172	Kaṇācārya	30
Jaleśvara Vāhinīpati	67, 126	Kaṇāda	57f, 141f
Jambūvijaya	4n	<i>Kaṇādarahasya</i>	10, 135, 137, 140-2
Jānakīnātha (Bhaṭṭācārya- cūḍāmaṇi)	63f, 69, 130	Kaṇāda Tarkavāgīśa	94, 152f
Jayanārāyaṇa		<i>Kāñcanamālīnī</i>	151
Nyāyapañcāna	127	<i>Kandalī</i> ( <i>Nyāya-</i> )	9-13, 22f, 73, 55, 63, 66, 76, 140
Jayarāma	182	Kandalīkāra	8f, 27, 66, 73, 76, 117f, 142, 145
Jayacandra	47, 69	Kane	144
Jayadeva ( Pakṣadhara )	72, 75, 80, 85f, 89f, 93, 99, 115, 120, 122-8, 130, 133, 135, 153-6, 159-65, 171f, 184, 199	Kaṇikākāra ( Vacaspati I )	11
Jayadeva ( Pīyūṣavarṣa )	125	<i>Kaṇṭakoddhara</i>	165, 176f, 179, 181
Jayāditya	30	° ( -Pratyakṣa' )	129
Jayanta	17f, 34, 37, 97, 145, 151	Kapila	141
Jayāpīda	31	Karṇa	54n
Jinendrabuddhi	30f	<i>Kāryakāraṇabhāvasiddhi</i>	14
<i>Jīrṇoddhara</i>	180f	<i>Kāśikā</i>	11, 30f, 121n, 198
Jitāri	29	Kāśikākāra	11
Jīvananda Thāknra	201n	<i>Kāśikāvivaranaṇapañjikā</i>	30
Jīvanātha Mīśra	113f, 138, 141, 197	<i>Kāśīsivastuti</i>	203
Jñānacandra	50	<i>Kātantra</i>	73
Jñānaśrībhādra	14	° <i>pradīpa</i>	70, 73
Jñānaśrīmitra	13f, 14n, 15, 17f, 28f, 33, 36, 41, 52-4, 54n, 106	Kaumudīkāra	175
		-Siddhāntavāgīśa	175
		Kaṇḍa Bhaṭṭa	198
		Kaviratna	202f



<i>Kavyakaumudī</i>	189	<i>Kṛṣṇadāsa Sārvabhauma</i>	129f,
° <i>pradīpa</i>	181		134, 154
° <i>prakāśa</i>	129	<i>Kṛṣṇa Miśra</i>	8n, 32
Keith	11, 99, 124,	<i>Kṛṣṇamūrti Śarman</i>	116n
Keśava	65f, 187	<i>Kṛtya-pradīpa</i>	143
-son of Narahari	157	° <i>ratnakāra</i>	66
-Miśra	64, 111, 188	<i>Kṣaṇabhaṅgādhyāya</i>	14, 106
-Miśra Tarkācārya	186	<i>Kṣaṇabhaṅgasiddhi</i>	18, 29
Khaḍgānātha Jhā	197	<i>Kṣemendrabhadra</i>	26
Khageśa	203	<i>Kṣīrasvāmin</i>	47
<i>Khaṇḍana</i> ( <i>khaṇḍakhādyā</i> )	3,	<i>Kullūkabhaṭṭa</i>	91
42-4, 46f, 50f, 74, 91, 102,		<i>Kumārila</i>	13, 26-28, 57
( 139, 150f, 171, 205		<i>Kuṇḍakādambari</i>	194n, 196
° <i>bhūṣaṃanī</i>	151f	<i>Kusumā-jali</i> ( <i>Nyāya k°</i> also)	
° <i>kn̥thara</i>	197	2-4, 5n, 32, 35, 37-41, 43f,	
° <i>prakāśa</i>	111	65, 72, 75, 87, 90, 93, 108,	
( <i>Pūrva-</i> )	129	130, 133, 151, 198	
° <i>īkā</i>	70, 138-40	- <i>bodhanī</i>	35, 131
- <i>uddhāra</i>	42, 99, 111,	- <i>Jalada</i>	129, 172
137, 145, 149-51, 51n		- <i>Kārikāvyaḥkhyā</i>	72
<i>Khaṇḍanakāra</i> (kṛt)	43, 65,		131
	87, 91	- <i>makaranda</i>	72f, 125,
<i>Khaṇḍanoddhārakāra</i>	145		130, 133f
<i>Khāntara Miśra</i>	183f, 186	- <i>prakāśa</i> of Vardha-	
<i>Kiraṇāvalī</i>	4f, 8-11, 34, 36	māna	72f, 84, 92, 98,
	39, 57, 59f, 62, 69, 71		100, 110f, 117, 133,
	74, 93f, 117		172, 105
( <i>Dravya°</i> )	40	- <i>Saurabha</i>	100
( <i>Guṇa°</i> )	3, 10, 41	- <i>tippana</i>	197
<i>Kiraṇāvlīkāra</i>	57	- <i>upāya</i>	129
<i>Kiraṇāvalīnirukti prakāśa</i>	137	- <i>viveka</i>	117
- <i>Pakṣadhari</i>	117	- <i>vyākhyā</i> ( Śaṅkara	
- <i>Prakāśa</i>	12n, 113	Miśra )	132
<i>Komalā</i>	185	<i>Lāghavagaūravarahasya</i>	197
<i>Kṛpārāma Tarkavāgiśa</i>	81, 153	<i>Laghubhārata</i>	6n



<i>Laghvī</i>	35	<i>Māgha</i>	151, 199
<i>Lakṣaṇamālā</i>	2f, 43	<i>Mahābhārata</i>	92, 191
(of Śivāditya)	62	<i>Mahābhāṣya</i>	118, 174, 177
<i>Lakṣaṇāvalī</i>	2, 59, 66, 201	<i>Mahādāna-nirnaya</i>	157
- <i>prakāśa</i>	202	- <i>paddhati</i>	193
<i>Līlāvatī</i> (also <i>Nyūya</i> -)	11f, 55,	<i>Mahādeva</i>	175
60f, 75, 93, 120, 140f, 166		- <i>Somayājī</i>	2
° <i>jalada</i>	172	<i>Mahāvidyāvidambana</i>	62
° <i>kauṭhābharana</i>	131, 135f,	<i>Mahāvratā</i>	32f, 58, 67
	142	<i>Mahendrasūri</i>	46
<i>Līlāvatīkṛt</i>	151	<i>Maheśa Nyāyaratna</i>	201, 203
<i>Līlāvatī-megha</i>	172	Thakkura	45, 166,
° <i>prakāśa</i> (or <i>upāya</i> )			173, 174-6, 179, 181f,
68, 75, 77, 111, 118,			185f, 199f
129, 142, 166, 172		<i>Mahimabhaṭṭa</i>	46
° <i>Śiromaṇī</i>	153	<i>Mahīpāla</i>	54n
° <i>sūci</i>	173	<i>Mahīpati</i>	169
° <i>upāya-Jalada</i>	129	<i>Mahodadhi</i>	32f
° <i>viveka</i>	75, 117, 118,	<i>Maighi</i> (cf. <i>Jalada &amp; Megha</i> )	182
	120f, 166	<i>Maitreya</i>	157
<i>Mādhava</i>	45, 124f, 165, 174,	<i>Mallinātha</i>	3
	1-2, 184f	<i>Makarandakāra</i>	72
° <i>kara</i>	23	<i>Mammata</i>	46
° <i>ācārya</i>	153	<i>Mānamanohara</i>	56, 84, 90
° <i>Misra</i> (Son of Gada-		<i>Maṇḍana Miśra</i>	13, 22, 25-7,
dhara)	171f		198
°(Son of Jayadeva)	171f,	<i>Maṇi</i> ( <i>Tattvacintāmaṇi</i> )	176,
	186		183
°(Son of Khāntara)	182	<i>Maṇidhara</i>	89
° <i>Sarasvatī</i>	174	<i>Maṇikaṇṭha Miśra</i>	76f, 79f,
<i>Madhusūdana Sarasvatī</i>	137		82-7, 97, 101f, 141, 148, 150f
Thakkura	129, 165, 174,	<i>Maṇikaṇṭhaṭīkā</i>	149
	176-8, 180-2, 191f,	<i>Maṇimayūkha</i>	113, 135, 153
	200, 204	° <i>prakāśa</i>	111, 156, 167
<i>Mādhyaṃaka</i>	145		



<i>Maṇisāra</i>	162	Narasimha	151, 168
° <i>ṭikā</i>	69, 124, 134f, 142	Narāyaṇa	43
<i>Maṇjarī</i>	17	° <i>Ācārya</i>	30
<i>Mantrakaumudī</i>	189, 189n, 190, 192	° <i>Sarvajña</i>	62, 91, 101, 102
Mantraśāstra	177	Naropānta	15, 53
<i>Manusamhitā</i>	35, 91, 129	<i>Navyadharmapradīpa</i>	153
° <i>ṭikā</i>	92	<i>Nayanaprasādini</i>	101
<i>Māsamīmāṃsā</i>	195	<i>Nayaviveka</i>	68, 92
Mathurānātha Tarkavāgīśa		Navapāla	26, 53n, 54n
	9, 75, 81, 95, 121	<i>Nibandha</i> ( cf. <i>Parisuddhi</i> 3, 40, 70, 72, 118, 137, 172	
<i>Māthurī</i>	114	<i>Nibandhadarpana</i>	167
<i>Mayanandani</i>	63	Nibandhakṛt	157
<i>Megha</i>	172, 174	<i>Nibandhana</i>	67
<i>Mīmāṃsā</i>	150, 156, 173, 177, 190f	<i>Nibandhaprakāśa</i>	40, 111
Mīmāṃsaka	167	° <i>ṭikā</i>	74
<i>Mīmāṃsāmahārṇava</i>	94, 125, 136, 141, 151	° <i>uddiyota</i>	70f
<i>Mithyātvanirukti</i>	197	Nirṇayakāra	175
Mokṣākara Gupta	18, 29	<i>Notices</i> (H.P. Sastri)	137, 166, 189
<i>Mookerjee's Magazine</i>	99	Nṛga	24
Murāri Miśra	68, 92, 114, 141, 146	Nṛsimhayaṇvan	82
<i>Muktāvalī</i>	105, 202	<i>Nyāsa</i> (cf. <i>Kaśikāvivarāṇa- pañjikā</i> )	30, 176
Mukunda Thākura	201	Nyāya	187, 190, 193
Nag-tsho	53	Nyāya-bhāṣakarakāra	94
<i>Naiṣadha</i> (carita)	42, 46f, 49f	<i>Nyāyabhāṣya</i>	147, 198, 205
° <i>ṭikā</i>	49	° <i>bhāṣyaṭīkā</i>	16
Nandana	92	° <i>bhūṣaṇa</i>	29, 35f, 57
Nāṇḍilya Gopa	32, 68	Nyāyācārya	3, 151
<i>Nañvādāṭīkā</i>	131	<i>Nyāyacintāmaṇi</i>	86
Nānyadeva	59f	° <i>darśana</i>	1, 20
Narahari	86, 113, 122-125, 155, 157, 159, 164, 166, 171, 181, 184	° <i>dīpa</i>	160
		° <i>kandali</i>	8



<i>Nyāyakanikā</i>	11, 17, 22f, 25-7	<i>Nyāyasiddhāntatattva</i>	197
° <i>kusumāñjali</i>	3	° <i>sūcinibandha</i>	29, 52, 147
° <i>alankāra</i>	2n, 43, 43n	° <i>sūtra</i>	3, 61, 69, 144, 146f, 186
<i>Nyāyālamkāraṇa</i> (Bhāsarvājña)	16, 36	° <i>sūtravivarāṇa</i>	110
<i>Nyāyalīlāvatī</i> (also <i>Līlāvatī</i> )		° <i>sūtravytti</i>	146f
32, 55f, 118, 153, 173		° <i>sūtroddhāra</i>	147
° <i>darpaṇa</i>	166	° <i>tattvāloka</i>	144, 144n
° <i>locana</i>	115, 141	° <i>vārtika</i>	6, 198
<i>Nyāyalocanākāra</i> (kṛt)	114f, 145	° <i>Vārtikatātparyopari-</i>	
<i>Nyāya-maharṇava</i>	177	° <i>śuddhi</i>	3, 110
° <i>mañjarī</i> (of Jryanta)		<i>Padamanjarī</i>	118
	17, 34	<i>Padārthapraveśa</i>	55, 141
° <i>muktāvalī</i>	2, 59	° <i>tattvavāṛkā</i>	131
° <i>muktāvalīdarpaṇa</i>	166	<i>Padavākhyaratnākara</i>	197f
° <i>nibandhaprakāśa</i>	77, 110f	<i>Padmañābha</i> Miśra	10, 45, 57f, 68, 111, 122f, 127-9
° <i>pariśiṣṭa</i>	3, 34, 87, 110, 172	Pag. Sam	26
° <i>pariśiṣṭaprakāśa</i>	110	<i>Pakṣadhara</i>	72, 75f, 93f, 115f, 118f, 121, 123, 133, 153, 163, 166, 169
° <i>pariśuddhi</i>	38	<i>Pakṣadhārī</i> ( <i>Dravya-</i> )	117
° <i>prakīrṇaka</i>	16	<i>Pakṣadharoddhārī</i>	122f, 128
° <i>rahasya</i>	69, 130, 146	<i>Pakṣadharopādhyāya</i>	82, 118, 165
° <i>ratna</i>	77, 82-6, 148, 150, 150n	<i>Pakṣatā</i>	205
° <i>ratnākara</i>	67f	<i>Pañcadaśī</i>	44
° <i>ratnaprokāśa</i>	147f, 150	<i>Pañcamatikā</i>	117
° <i>sāra</i>	16, 35f	<i>Pañcikākāra</i> (cf. <i>Sālikanātha</i> )	35
° <i>sāravicāra</i>	16, 36	<i>Paṇḍitavijaya</i>	134
° <i>siddhāntadīpu</i>	87, 94, 182, 185	<i>Pāṇini</i>	30, 197
° <i>siddhāntamañjarī</i>	64, 130		



<i>Pañjī</i> 5n, °97f, 110, 121, 156f, 162, 168, 171	<i>Prabodhasiddhi</i> 3,
Paramakoṣakāra 58	Pragalbhācārya 45, 69, 71, 74, 78, 85, 93f, 108, 127, 138f, 153-6, 160-2, 179
Paramānanda Thakkurā 196	<i>Pragalbhī</i> 165
Paramanyāyācārya ( Vācas- pati I ) 58	( <i>Pratyakṣa</i> °) 94, 155n
Parameśvara Jhā 201	Prajñākara 31f, 37, 145
<i>Paribhāṣāvṛtti</i> 121n	<i>Prakaraṇapāṭcikā</i> 35, 67
<i>Parīkṣā</i> 126	<i>Prakāśa</i> 59, 137, 166, 172, 198, 201
<i>Parisiṣṭa</i> 4, 73	°makaranda 133
° <i>prakāśa</i> 3, 61, 77, 111	<i>Prakāśikā</i> (of Bhagīratha) 172
<i>Parimala</i> (on <i>Kusumāñjali</i> ) 72f, 133	<i>Pramāṇa-manjarī</i> 56
<i>Parīśuddhi</i> (cf. <i>Nibandha</i> ) 2, 4f, 7f, 15f, 19f, 31, 33, 43f, 51f, 74	° <i>pallava</i> 119
° <i>prakāśa</i> 3	° <i>Pārāyaṇa</i> ( of Śālika- nātha 125
Paśupati 163, 169	° <i>prakāśa</i> 84
Peterson 65, 89	° <i>samuccaya</i> 31
Pītāmbara Vidyānidhi 193f	° <i>uddyota</i> 70
<i>Pitṛbhaktitarāṅginī</i> 143, 158	° <i>vartikālaṃkāra</i> 31
<i>Pitṛdayitā</i> 128	<i>Prameyanibandhaprakāśa</i> 110, 118, 145
<i>Prabandhakośa</i> 47	<i>Prasannarāghava</i> 124, 127
<i>Prabhā</i> (on <i>Tattvacintāmaṇi</i> ) 158-60, 162	Prasanna Tarkaratna 201
( <i>Pratyakṣa</i> - ) 155	Prasastapāda 5, 35, 58, 141
Prabhākara 13, 26f, 35, 41, 67, 105	<i>Prasastapādabhāṣya</i> 4, 7f, 34, 55
Prabhākara Miśra ( <i>Mimāṃsa</i> - ka ) 74	Pratyagrūpa 60
°School 32f, 35, 75, 87, 94, 97	<i>Pratyakṣa</i> ( <i>cintāmaṇi</i> ) 61, 63, 77, 94, 123, 198
Upādhyāya 60, 69, 74f, 118, 145	° <i>āloka</i> 119, 125, 117 133, 159n
<i>Prabodhacandrodaya</i> 22, 68	° <i>ālokasāramañjarī</i> 154, 164, 198
	° <i>ālokadīpikā</i> 165



<i>aloka prasāraṇī</i>	129,	Raghupati	169
	154	Rājakulapāda	18
<i>°cintāmaṇiprakāśa</i>		<i>Rājanītiratnākara</i>	103
	154n	Rājaśekhara	8, 8n, 47, 55
<i>°darpaṇa</i>	172	<i>Rājasūtra</i>	72
<i>°dūṣaṇōddhāra</i>	155, 184	<i>Rājatarāṅginī</i>	31
<i>°kaṇṭakōddhāra</i>	181	Rāmabhadra Sārvabhauma	69,
<i>°maṇiparīkṣā</i>	78		72, 130, 133, 146
<i>°maṇiṭīkā</i>	87	<i>Rāmabhadri</i>	130f, 133
<i>°Mīśra</i>	129	Rāmadāsa Upādhyāya	173
<i>°nirṇaya</i>	150	R(amānātha) 7hā	124n, 169n,
<i>°viveka</i>	117f		194n
Pranḍha Gauḍa Naiyāyika	19	Rāmanātha Tarkaratna	171
<i>Prāyaścittaprakaraṇa</i>	95	Rāmānuja school	38
Prīticandra	23	Rāmarāja	178-80
Prītiśarmā	169	Rāmeśvara	24
Prthvīdharācārya	76	°Bhaṭṭ	173
<i>Pūjāpradīpa</i>	181f	<i>Rasārṇava</i>	134
Puṇḍarikākṣa Vidyāsāgara	70,	<i>Rasasāra</i>	34, 55, 60, 101
	73	Ratnākara	103
<i>Puṇyaślokamañjarī</i>	48	Ratnakīrti	11, 11n, 15-17,
Purāṇa	191		17n, 18, 28, 33, 36,
<i>Puruṣaparīkṣā</i>	42, 59		41, 53, 106
Puruṣottama	58	<i>Ratnakīrtinibandhāvalī</i>	11n,
°deva	118, 121n		18, 18n, 23n
Pūrvamīmāṃsā	153	<i>Ratnakoṣa</i>	76-79, 87, 141,
Raghavan	30n, 102		150f
Rāghavendra Sarasvatī	92	Ratnakoṣakāra	76, 78f, 87, 150n
°tīrtha	39, 159	<i>Ratnakoṣavicāra</i>	76
Raghudeva Nyāyālaṅkāra	127	Ratnapāṇi Jhā	203
Raghunandana	175f	Ravinātha	163, 169
Raghunāta	151f	Raviśvara	94
Raghunātha Śīromaṇi ( Śīro-		Rāyamukūṭa	92
maṇi also )	172, 176f	Rddhinātha Jhā	201
°Vidyālaṅkāra	45, 139	<i>Renukakārikā</i>	118



<i>Report</i> : Bhandarkara	47n	°siddhi	14
: Peterson	8n, 89	<i>Śakhāpañjī</i>	79, 168
<i>Rjuvimalā</i>	26	<i>Śaktivāda</i>	197
°pañcika	35	<i>Śalikanātha</i> (See Pañcīkākāra also)	26f, 32-5, 67
<i>Ruciṭikā</i>	23	<i>Sālivāhana</i>	59
<i>Rucidatta</i> 65f, 77, 93, 97, 99, 108, 120, 126f, 133, 155, 169		<i>Sāmānyanirukti</i>	200, 205n
<i>Rudradhara Upādhyāya</i>	156	<i>Samayapradīpa</i>	180
<i>Rudra Nyāyavācaspati</i>	127	°pradīpājīrnoddhāra	180
<i>Rudra Tarkavāgiśa</i>	7	°rahaṣya	131
<i>Rūpanātha Thakkura</i>	199-201	<i>Sānātani</i>	19f, 141, 146
<i>Śabara</i>	146	<i>Śaṅkara</i>	34, 120
<i>Śabara</i> (cintāmani) 80f, 94, 106, 108f, 121, 129		<i>Śaṅkarabhāṣya</i>	199
°aloka	199	<i>Śaṅkara Bhaṭṭa</i>	173f
°alokaviveka	182	°Ācārya	27, 33, 151
°alokoddyota	67, 126	°Ācārya (Vedāntin)	35, 141
°Gopīnātha	129	°Mīśra	2n, 3, 10f, 14, 19, 43, 45, 59, 68, 70, 72, 79, 85, 91, 109, 113-5, 125, 130-43, 151f, 157, 162f, 166, 172, 202
°kalpadruma	24, 122, 160, 180	°(Naiyāyika)	16, 29, 33f, 36
°mālā	24	°Svāmin	34
°maṇiparīkṣā	66f, 95, 115	<i>Śaṅkarī</i>	3
°maṇiprakāśa	66, 115	°(on Khandana)	151
°nirṇaya	150	<i>Sāṅkhya</i>	27, 146
°Pragalbhi	160	<i>Śaṅkhyāparimāṇam</i>	188
°śaktiprakāśika	68, 198f	<i>Śaṅkhyasāra</i>	77
°Tvanta	129	°sūtra	141
<i>Saccaritamīmāṃsā</i>	185	<i>Śāntagopāla Jhā</i>	197n
<i>Śaddarsanasamuccyavṛtti</i>	43n, 101	<i>Saptapadārthī</i>	61-3, 90
<i>Sahasrādhikaraṇa</i>	153	°padārthacandrikā	66
<i>Sākārasaṅgrahasāstra</i>	14	<i>Sarabha</i>	30



Sarayantra	194n, 195	Siddharāja	89
°yantri	193, 194n	Siṅghana	64
Sārvabhauma	41, 67, 73, 80f, 83, 85, 115, 152, 156, 161f, 168, 178f	<i>Sin̄ha-vyāghrī</i>	107
<i>Sarvadarśanasamgraha</i>	2	Sinha S. N.	1n, 158
Sarvadeva	56	Śiromaṇi	80, 87, 105, 116, 125f, 152, 155f, 160, 162, 168, 176, 178f, 184, 196, 193
Saryajña	91	Śivaçandra Sārvabhauma	197
°nārāyana	92	Śivāditya Miśra	3, 40, 56, 61-4, 78, 146, 90, 167, 159
<i>Sarvajñasiddhi</i>	16	Śivapati	159f, 163
<i>Sarvasadbhāvacarca</i>	14	<i>Śivaśaktisiddhi</i>	43
Śaśadharācārya	87, 89f, 94, 97 102	Sivasin̄ha	169, 169n
<i>Śaśadharavyākhyā</i> (Pakṣadha- ra )	119	<i>Ślakavārtika</i>	11
Śaśinātha Jhā	205n	<i>Smṛti-kaumudī</i>	189
Śāstrī H.P.	100, 137, 150, 157, 166, 176, 189	°mahār̥ṇava	157
<i>Satpratipakṣa</i>	205	°paribhāṣā	112
Saugata	146	°sudhākara	173
Sautrāntika	146	Sondaḍopādhyāya	80-2, 85, 146, 199
<i>Savyabhicāra</i>	205	<i>Sphūrti</i>	127
Sāyana	153	<i>Śrādhṛakalpa</i>	129, 143, 156
Schiefner	26	°pallava	166
Śeṣānanta	94	°pradīpa	112
Śeṣaśārṅgadhara	2	Śrīdatta	177, 180
<i>Setuṭīkā</i>	68	Śrīdharācārya	8, 8n, 9-13, 27f, 31, 55, 66, 167
<i>Siddhāñjana</i>	127f, 182f	Śrīhari	157, 183
<i>Siddhāntalakṣaṇa</i>	201	Śrībarṣa	12, 38, 41-51, 54, 60, 64, 84, 102, 139, 150
°kaumudī (Devanātha)	189	Śrīharṣadeva	13
°rahasya	33	Srīhīra	49-51
°sāra	201	Śrīkaṇṭha	43
°tattva	196	Śrīkara	67, 92, 97, 183
°tattva-viv. ka	165		



Śrīvallabhācārya	55-61, 64,	<i>Tarka-prakāśa</i>	111
	75f, 90, 123, 142	° <i>saṅgraha</i>	13
Śrīvatsa	20-2, 29, 49	° <i>tāṇḍava</i>	39, 102, 160
Śrīvatsesvara	49		°(of Keśava) 188
Stcherbatsky	25	Tārkikacūḍamaṇi	176
Stein	136, 138	<i>Tarkikarakṣā</i>	3, 50, 71
<i>Sthairyavicāra</i>	47f	Tātparyācārya	22, 58, 58n, 151
<i>Sthirasiddhi</i>	33f	<i>Tātparya(pari)suddhi</i>	37f, 57
° <i>duṣaṇa</i>	33, 106	<i>Tātparyatikā</i>	5, 7, 11, 16, 19,
Suali	99		21f, 24, 28f, 33, 46,
S(ubhadra) Jha	158		57f, 146, 198, 205
Sudhūti	30	<i>Tattvabindu</i>	22
Subodha	200f	° <i>bodha</i>	19, 63, 102, 111, 151
Sucarita Miśra	11, 11n	° <i>cintāmaṇi</i> ( <i>Cintāmaṇi</i> &	
Sucikara Upādhyāya	126, 157,	<i>Maṇi</i> also)	
	173, 173n		72, 94, 96, 104, 108, 111,
<i>Suddhibimba</i>	166		116f, 120, 128-130, 150,
<i>Sulocanāmādhava</i>	204		150n, 151-2, 159, 164, 176
Sum po	54n	° <i>dīdhiti</i>	197
Sundara Thākura	173	Tattvacintāmaṇikāra	98
Surapati	169, 169n	<i>Tattvadīpinī</i>	194n
Surendralāl Tarkatirtha	110	° <i>kaumudī</i>	28, 57
Suresvara	186	° <i>aloka</i>	68, 70, 78, 81, 115,
Sūtrakāra	20, 22, 56		129, 144n, 146,
<i>Taṇḍibrāhmaṇa</i>	145		149, 151
<i>Tantrakaumudī</i>	189-91	° <i>nirnaya</i>	82, 121, 165
<i>Tantravārtika</i>	77	° <i>pradīpikā</i>	62
Tāranātha	26, 54n	° <i>samikṣā</i>	22
Taraṇi Miśra	76-9, 101, 145, 150	<i>Ṭikā</i> ( <i>Tātparya</i> -)	15, 60, 151
Tārāpati	202	<i>Ṭikā</i> ( <i>Kiraṇāvalī</i> -)	57
<i>Tarka</i>	191	<i>Ṭikākāra</i>	22, 145
<i>Tarkabhāṣa</i> (of Mokṣākara)	18	<i>Ṭippanaka</i> (of Śrīkanṭha)	43
°(of Keśava)	29, 42,	<i>Ṭithitattvacintāmaṇi</i>	175
	64f, 102, 111	Tridaṇḍimatabhāṣyakāra	35
° <i>prakāśikā</i>	34	Trilocana	6, 16, 23, 28f, 33, 36f



<i>Tripādinītinirṇaya</i>	92	Vācaspati II 2n, 11, 19, 45, 68
<i>Trisūtrī-nibandhavṛkhyā</i> 137,	166	70, 77-9, 85f, 98f, 109, 111,
° <i>tattvabodha</i> 78, 110		137, 143, 145f, 149-56,
<i>Tritalāvacchedakatāvāda</i> 205n		162, 181, 194
<i>Tautātika</i> 57		Vacā Jhā (Dharmadatta) 203,
<i>Tvantopādhyāya</i> 72, 128-30,	133f	205
<i>Udayabhadra</i> 89		<i>Vādanyāya</i> 23
<i>Udayanācārya</i> 1-11, 11n, 12,		<i>Vādivāgiśvara</i> 56, 63, 90
14-5, 18, 20-2, 29, 31, 35,		<i>Vādindra</i> 8f, 55, 60, 62, 64,
37f, 40-5, 50-2, 54, 66-56,		101f, 167
69, 72, 74, 84, 87, 91, 93f,		<i>Vādivinoda</i> 19, 68, 79, 86, 113.
97, 102, 108, 110, 123,		115, 131, 134f, 137, 140-2, 202
137, 145, 161f, 166f, 201f		<i>Vāgiśa</i> 198, 202f
<i>Udayanacarita</i> 5		<i>Vaibhāṣika</i> 146
<i>Uddyota</i> (on <i>Nibandha</i> of		<i>Vaiśeṣika</i> 2, 176, 193
<i>Divākara</i> ) J0, 72, 118,		<i>Vaiśeṣikadarśana</i> 49
137, 145, 166, 177		° <i>sūtra</i> 141
<i>Uddyotakāra</i> 23, 68		° <i>sutravṛtti</i> 142
<i>Umāpati</i> 187		<i>Vaivasvatasiddhānta</i> 176
<i>Umesha Miśra</i> 67f, 197n		° <i>sāra</i> 174
<i>Upādhidarpaṇa</i> 167		<i>Vākya-padīyo</i> 199
° <i>vārtika</i> 63		<i>Vallabhacārya</i> 141
<i>Upamāna</i> -( <i>cintāmaṇi</i> ) 75, 97,		<i>Vāmadeva Upādhyāya</i> 194
108, 190		<i>Vāmana</i> 30f
° <i>saṅgraha</i> 74, 108, 127		<i>Vāmanavṛtti</i> 146
<i>Upaskāra</i> ( <i>Vaiśeṣikasūtra</i> )-59,		<i>Vanapāla</i> 26
91, 113, 131, 141f		<i>Vaṅge Navyanyāyacarcā</i> 8n,
<i>Upāyakaraka</i> 110		104n, 114, 126, 130,
<i>Vācaspati</i> I 5, 11f, 16-23 23n,		152, 185
24, 24-9, 31, 33-38, 46,		<i>Varadarāja</i> 35, 102, 134, 167
52, 57f, 81, 87, 146f, 153,		<i>Varadaṣiṣnumiśra</i> 38
158, 205		<i>Vardhamāna</i> (author of <i>Gana-</i>
		<i>ratnamahodadhi</i> ) 47
		<i>Vardhamāna</i> ( <i>Navya</i> ) 91



Vardhamāna Upādhyāya 3, 9f, 12, 16, 19f, 34f, 40, 45, 56, 58-61, 63, 65, 68-70, 72, 74-8, 84f, 92-4, 97f, 100, 102, 104, 109-12, 114, 117, 123, 129, 133f, 137, 139, 142f, 145, 151, 160, 198, 205	Vidyāniyāsa Bhaṭṭācārya 66, 80, 85, 87, 114
Vārṣaganya 146	Vidyāpati 42, 59
Vārtikā 7, 16, 23	Vidyāpatigīṭasaṅgraha 158
Vāsavadattā 194	Vidyāranya 44
Vasubandhu 146	Vidvāsāgara 102
Vāsudeva 86, 119, 123f, 126	Vidyāsāgarī 43, 91
°Sārvabhauma ( see Sārvabhauma also ) 66, 70, 83, 126, 151, 155	Vijayacandra 47, 49
Vaṭeśvara (Upādhyāya) 58, 94, 118, 120f, 125, 136, 146, 151, 163-9, 169n, 170, 177, 101, 104, 113, 164	Vijayaprasasti 49
Vecana Jhā 197n	Vijayasena 49
Vēda 191	Vilāsa 72
Vedānta 22, 35, 41, 151, 171, 173, 177, 187, 190, 193, 204	Vilāsakāra 71
Vedāntatīrtha, N.C. 132	Viśalāmālāvatī 31
Veṅkatanātha 38	Viṣṇupurāṇa 121
Vedānta school 106	Viṣṇupurī 169n,
Venis 111	Viśuddhānanda Sarasvatī 203
Vibhaktiyarthanirṇaya 197	Viśvadhara 187f
Vidhiviveka 25, 27	Viśvākarma 66, 102
Vidyābhūṣaṇa, S.C. 1n, 5n, 6 15, 26, 31f, 53n, 54n, 89, 96, 99, 121	Viśvanātha 163, 169, 186, 188
Vidyārokiḷa 53	°Jha 2, 201-3
	°Pañcānana 45, 146f
	°tīrtha 185
	Viśvarūpa 23
	Viśveśvara 182
	Vivaraṇa 67, 92, 151
	Vivaraṇakāra 8
	Vivaraṇapāñjikā 7
	Vivecana 200
	Vivika 67f, 119
	Vivekakāra 119-21
	Vivṛti 204
	Vṛtti (Kāśikā-) 30
	Vyākaraṇasiddhānta- sādhāmidhi 182



<i>Vyaktiviveka</i>	46	<i>Vyomavatī</i>	8, 10-3, 58, 140
<i>Vyāptīcarcā</i>	14	Weber	99
<i>Vyāptīnirāṇya</i>	14	Wilson	24
<i>Vyāptīpañcaka</i>	204	Yadunātha Sārvabhauma	197n
<i>Vyāptīyanugama</i>	205	Yajñapati	80f, 85f, 122f, 126,
<i>Vyavahāracintāmaṇi</i>	129		135, 154-56, 158f, 161,
<i>Vyāsātīrtha</i>	39, 102, 116		163, 165, 169, 171, 184
<i>Vyomaśikhācārya</i>	12n	Yajñeśvara	167
<i>Vyomaśivācārya</i>	11f, 12n,	<i>Yogīnirṇaya</i>	14
	13, 58	<i>Yuktīdīpikā</i>	28

## MITHILA INSTITUTE SERIES

A, Works of Ancient writers critically edited  
with Introductions etc.

1. *Tattvacintāmaṇi* : Neo-logic, by Gaṅgeśa Upādhyāya with *Aloka* of Jayadeva and *Darpana* of Mahēśa Thakur ; edited by Dr. Umesha Miśra ( Vol. I, pt. I ), 1957, Rs. 12-00
2. *Kāvya-parīkṣā* : Rhetorics, by Śrīvatsalāñchana Bhaṭṭācārya, edited for the first time by Dr. P. L. Vaidya, 1956, Rs. 8-00
3. *Pārijāta-haraṇa* : Epic poem, by Kavikarṇapūra edited for the first time by Prof. Anantalal Thakur, 1956, Rs. 8-00
4. *Kāvyalakṣaṇaratnaśrī* : Rhetorics, by Ratnaśrījñāna of ceylon ( on the *Kāvyādarśa* of Daṇḍin ) edited for the first time by Prof. Anantalal Thakur & Prof. Upendra Jha, 1957, Rs. 15-00
5. *Vaiśeṣikadarśana* : with an old and anonymous commentary, edited for the first time by Prof. Anantalal Thakur, 1957, Rs. 6-50







